# Public Document Pack SOUTHEND-ON-SEA BOROUGH COUNCIL

# **Policy and Resources Scrutiny Committee**

Date: Thursday, 29th November, 2018 @ 18.30
Place: Committee Room 1 - Civic Suite
Contact: Fiona Abbott - Principal Democratic Services Officer
Email: committeesection@southend.gov.uk

# **AGENDA**

**** Part '	1
-------------	---

- 1 Apologies for Absence
- 2 Declarations of Interest
- 3 Questions from Members of the Public
- 4 Minutes of the Meeting held on Wednesday, 10th October, 2018
- \*\*\*\* <u>ITEMS CALLED IN / REFERRED DIRECT FROM CABINET Tuesday, 6th November 2018</u>
- 5 Monthly Performance Report

Members are reminded to bring with them the most recent MPR for period end September 2018 circulated recently.

Comments/questions should be made at the appropriate Scrutiny Committee relevant to the subject matter.

- Southend 2050 Draft Ambition, Desired Outcomes and Road Map Minute 423 (Cabinet Book 1, Agenda Item 4 refers) Referred direct to all three Scrutiny Committees
- Housing, Homelessness & Rough Sleeping Strategy
   Minute 425 (Cabinet Book 1, Agenda Item No. 5 refers)
   Called-in by Councillors L Burton, M Dent, R Woodley and M Terry
- 8 High Street Summit

**Minute 426** (Report circulated separately, Agenda Item No.7 refers)
Called in by Councillors D Norman MBE, L Burton, J Garston, K Buck, R
Woodley and M Terry
(Also called in to Place Scrutiny Committee)

9 Southend Town Centre & Seafront Public Spaces Protection Order Minute 427 (Cabinet Book 1, Agenda Item No.8 refers) Called in by Councillors C Nevin, L Burton, J Garston, D Nelson, R Woodley and M Terry

# 10 Notice of Motion to Council, 18th October 2018 - Invest in the future/Divest from Fossil Fuels

**Minute 432** (Cabinet Book 2, Agenda Item 13 refers) Called-in by Councillors M Dent and L Burton

# Revenue and Capital Budget Monitoring 2018/19 to 30 September 2018 Minute 436 (Cabinet Book 3, Agenda item No. 17 refers) Called-in by Councillors R Woodley and M Terry (Also called-in to the Place Scrutiny Committee and People Scrutiny Committee)

# 12 Capital Programme - Mid Year Review

**Minute 438** (Cabinet Book 3, Agenda Item No. 19 refers) Called-in by Councillors R Woodley and M Terry

# \*\*\*\* PRE-CABINET SCRUTINY ITEMS

NONE

# \*\*\*\* ITEMS CALLED-IN FROM THE FORWARD PLAN

NONE

# \*\*\*\* OTHER SCRUTINY MATTERS

- 13 In-depth Scrutiny Project Re-imagining the Town Centre in the context of the vision for Southend 2050
- Minutes of the Meeting of the Chairmen's Scrutiny Forum held on Tuesday, 20th November, 2018

# The Chairman & Members of Policy & Resources Scrutiny Committee:

Cllr B Ayling (Chair), Cllr C Mulroney (Vice-Chair), Cllr B Arscott, Cllr D Burzotta, Cllr F Evans, Cllr N Folkard, Cllr D Garston, Cllr I Gilbert, Cllr R Hadley, Cllr H McDonald, Cllr D McGlone, Cllr D Nelson, Cllr D Norman MBE, Cllr G Phillips, Cllr M Stafford, Cllr M Terry and Cllr C Walker

# **Public Document Pack**

### SOUTHEND-ON-SEA BOROUGH COUNCIL

# **Meeting of Policy and Resources Scrutiny Committee**

Date: Wednesday, 10th October, 2018 Place: Committee Room 1 - Civic Suite 4

**Present:** Councillor B Ayling (Chair)

Councillors C Mulroney (Vice-Chair), B Arscott, D Burzotta, F Evans, N Folkard, D Garston, I Gilbert, R Hadley, A Jones\*, H McDonald,

D McGlone, D Nelson, G Phillips, M Stafford and M Terry

\*Substitute in accordance with Council Procedure Rule 31.

**In Attendance:** Councillors Courtenay, Cox and Flewitt (Cabinet Members)

Councillor J Garston

A Griffin, J K Williams, F Abbott, J Chesterton, S Houlden,

G Halksworth and J Ruffle

**Start/End Time:** 6.30 - 8.05 pm

# 359 Apologies for Absence

Apologies for absence were received from Councillor D Norman MBE (substitute Cllr A Jones) and Councillor C Walker (no substitute).

#### 360 Declarations of Interest

The following interests were declared at the meeting:

- (a) Councillors Courtenay, Cox and Flewitt (Cabinet Members) disqualifying non-pecuniary interest in the called in items / referred item; attended pursuant to the dispensation agreed at Council on 19th July 2012, under S.33 of the Localism Act 2011;
- (b) Councillor McGlone agenda item relating to Housing and Homeless Strategy non-pecuniary non-Executive Director South Essex Homes;
- (c) Councillor J Garston agenda item relating to Housing and Homeless Strategy non-pecuniary Council's representative on HARP, who were mentioned during discussion.

#### 361 Questions from Members of the Public

The responses to the questions from Mr Webb, Mr Grubb and from Mrs Grubb will be forwarded to them as they were not present at the meeting.

# 362 Minutes of the Meeting held on Thursday, 12th July, 2018

Resolved:-

That the Minutes of the meeting held on Thursday, 12<sup>th</sup> July, 2018 be confirmed and signed as a correct record.

# 363 Monthly Performance Report

The Committee considered the Monthly Performance Report covering the period to end July 2018, which had been circulated recently.

In response to questions, the Cabinet Member for Public Protection agreed to circulate the following - information on Public Space Protection Orders and the latest crime statistics provided by the District Commander.

Resolved:-

That the report be noted.

Note:- This is an Executive Function. Executive Councillor:- As appropriate to the item.

# 364 Housing and Homeless Strategy

The Committee considered Minute 264 of the meeting of Cabinet held on 18th September, 2018, which had been called in to Scrutiny, together with a report of the Deputy Chief Executive (People) on progress to date in the development of the Housing Strategy.

In response to questions, the Cabinet Member for Adults and Housing agreed to provide the following information:-

- details on the work with the Centre for Homelessness Impact;
- the number of homeless who have been provided with the support they are entitled to under the national Rough Sleeper Initiative funded by Ministry of Housing and Local Government.

Resolved:-

That the following decisions of Cabinet be noted:-

- "1. That the progress to date in the development of the strategy, including its identified aims and emerging actions, be endorsed.
- 2. That the proposals to jointly undertake consultation with the Local Plan programme, be endorsed.
- 3. That, following the conclusion of the consultation, the draft final strategy document and accompanying action plan be submitted to Cabinet in November 2018."

Note: This is an Executive Function

Cabinet Member: Cllr Cox

# 365 Senior Management Arrangements

The Committee considered Minute 269 of the meeting of Cabinet held on 18th September, 2018, which had been called in to Scrutiny, together with a report of the Chief Executive setting out proposed changes to the senior management arrangements of the Council.

### Resolved:-

That the following recommendations of Cabinet be noted:-

- 1. That the revised structure at Senior Management level, as set out in Appendix 1 to the submitted report, including the deletion of the Department of the Chief Executive, be approved.
- 2. That it be noted that the appropriate changes to the Senior Management Appraisal System will also be made to reflect this new structure.
- 3. That it be noted that the Senior Managers Pay Panel will consider senior management salaries in the context of these changes and current market conditions and will make recommendations to Cabinet in this respect at the November meeting."

Note: This is a Council Function Cabinet Member: Cllr Lamb

# 366 Annual Comments, Compliments and Complaints Report

The Committee considered Minute 271 of the meeting of Cabinet held on 18th September, 2018, which had been referred direct to Scrutiny, together with a report of the Chief Executive providing performance information about comments, complaints and compliments received across the Council for 2017-18.

# Resolved:-

That the following decision of Cabinet be noted:-

That the Council's performance in respect of comments, complaints and compliments for 2017-18 be noted and the report at Appendix A to the submitted report be referred to each Scrutiny Committee and the reports at Appendix B and Appendix C be referred to the People Scrutiny Committee."

Note: This is an Executive Function

Cabinet Member: Cllrs Lamb, Cox and Boyd (as appropriate).

# 367 Fees and Charges Policy

The Committee considered Minute 277 of the meeting of Cabinet held on 18th September, 2018, which had been called in to Scrutiny, together with a report of the Chief Executive on proposals for the introduction of a fees and charges policy for services to allow for the setting of fees and charges.

#### Resolved:-

That the following recommendations of Cabinet be noted:-

"1. That the fees and charges policy set out in Appendix 1 to the submitted report, be approved.

2. That the existing delegation in Paragraph 3.2(k) in Part 2, Schedule 3 of the Constitution be deleted and replaced with the following wording:

"To set fees and charges in their areas of responsibility (save for parking charges) including making in year changes subject to:

- Compliance with the Council's Fees & Charges Policy;
- Compliance with all legal requirements relating to the setting of statutory and discretionary fees and charges, including undertaking any necessary public consultation and assessing the equality impacts; and
- Prior consultation with the Council's Director of Finance & Resources and the relevant Cabinet Member"

and that Article 4.02(2) be amended as follows:

"To approve and adopt the Council's Budget.

(The Budget includes the allocation of financial resources to different services and projects, proposed contingency funds, setting fees and charges (save that fees and charges, other than parking charges, can be set by Chief Officers in accordance with paragraph 3.2(k) in Part 3 Schedule 3), the Council Tax Base, setting the Council Tax and decisions relating to the control of the Council's borrowing requirement, investments, the control of capital expenditure and the setting of virement limits)."

Note: This is a Council Function. Cabinet Member: Cllr Lamb

# 368 Standing Order 46 Report

The Committee considered Minute 284 of Cabinet held on 18<sup>th</sup> September, 2018 which had been called in to Scrutiny, concerning this action taken under Standing Order 46 – Disposal of 7 Ceylon Road, Westcliff-on-Sea (item 2.1 refers).

Resolved:-

That the following decision of Cabinet be noted:-

"That the submitted report be noted."

Note:- This is an Executive Function. Executive Councillor: Cllr Courtenay

# 369 Update on in depth scrutiny project - additional enforcement resources for Southend

The Committee considered an update on the in depth scrutiny project undertaken by the Scrutiny Committee in 2017/18 on 'additional enforcement resources for Southend'.

	Resolved:-
	That the update be noted.
	Note: This is a Scrutiny Function.
370	In depth scrutiny project - Re-imaging the town centre for the future, in the context of the vision for Southend 2050
	Further to Minute 146 of its meeting held on 12 <sup>th</sup> July 2018, the Committee considered the project plan in relation to the agreed joint in-depth scrutiny project, with the Place Scrutiny Committee for 2018/19 entitled "Re-imaging the Town Centre in the context of the vision for Southend 2050".
	The Committee also received an oral update on the progress that had been made with the study to date.
	Resolved:-
	That, subject to the involvement of the Youth Council and residents' input into the study, the project plan be agreed.
	Note:- This is a Scrutiny Function.

Chairman:

This page is intentionally left blank

# Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Report of Chief Executive to

Cabinet

on

6 November 2018

Agenda Item No.

Report prepared by: Ade Butteriss, Team Manager -Engagement and Reputational Management, Tim MacGregor, Team Manager - Policy & Information Management, Rob Walters – Senior Partnership Advisor, Engagement

Southend 2050 – draft Ambition, Themes & Outcomes and Five Year Road Map. Relevant Scrutiny Committee(s): Policy & Resources, People and Place Scrutiny Committees

Cabinet Member: Councillor Lamb
A Part 1 Public Agenda Item

# 1. Purpose of Report

1.1 To consider the findings of the Southend 2050 engagement programme and to recommend that the Council adopts the resulting draft Ambition, Themes & Outcomes and Southend 2050 Five Year Road Map.

## 2. Recommendations

- 2.1 To note and welcome the findings of the Southend 2050 engagement programme.
- 2.2 That the Council be recommended to adopt the Ambition, Themes & Outcomes and the Southend 2050 Five Year Road Map, as set out in Appendices A, B and C respectively.
- 2.3 That the Transforming Together programme, outlined in paragraph 6 be noted and endorsed.
- 2.4 That the matter is referred direct to the Policy & Resources, Place and People Scrutiny Committees.

# 3. Background

## 3.1 Process

3.2 During spring 2018 the Council embarked on a major engagement exercise with key local stakeholders to develop a shared and jointly owned ambition for Southend in 2050. Its purpose was to shape a long term vision for the borough whilst providing a focus on shorter term outcomes deliverable by the Council, its partners and local

communities. The resulting ambition aims to articulate not only the visible changes to our environment but also highlight the more fundamental effects on people lives – essentially capturing how it could feel to live, work or visit here in the future.

- 3.3 The engagement programme has been well-publicised, extensive and varied so that the broadest possible range of stakeholders have had the opportunity to contribute. A variety of different methods have been used to conduct open and ambitious conversations in locations right across the borough. These include facilitated workshops with business leaders, deliberative sessions with targeted resident representatives, meetings with local interest and community groups, public events and venues, and in-depth 1:1 interviews with citizens.
- 3.4 People have enthusiastically shared their thoughts on-line with literally thousands of comments being generated via social media and the Southend 2050 website. Young people and schools have responded particularly positively through a number of imaginative competitions and events, including a lively future-themed Youth Council float at Southend Carnival.
- 3.5 In addition a great deal of valuable quantitative feedback has been generated from more traditional consultation methods, such as the large scale borough-wide 2018 Residents Perception Survey. Councillors and Council staff have also actively participated throughout the process.
- 3.6 A comprehensive overview of the methods and results of the engagement activity is summarised at **Appendix D.**

# 4. A resident and stakeholder led Council

- 4.1 Stakeholders responded well to the Council's call to 'be part of the conversation', providing a high volume of comprehensive qualitative and quantitative feedback. This complex mosaic of views has been systematically interpreted and coded for ease of understanding and has provided a series of consistent messages across a range of subject areas.
- 4.2 The level of engagement, with a reach of over 35,000 people, 4,000 actively taking part and 55 events held, making it one of the most extensive such exercise in the Council's history. It is testimony to the type of council that we are, and want to become one that puts people at the heart of what we do.
- 4.3 These messages have been carefully considered, tested with stakeholders and expressed in the form of an ambition statement, supporting themes and desired outcomes as attached. The draft ambition is shown at **Appendix A** and draft outcomes, grouped by theme, at **Appendix B**.

# 5. Delivering Southend 2050

5.1 Southend 2050 is not a single document. Instead it is made up of an ambition, associated outcomes by theme that set the context, a Five Year Road Map and a suite of other delivery plans, strategies and policies that fit the context of Southend 2050.

- 5.2 The Five Year Road Map at <u>Appendix C</u> outlines the role the Council will play in achieving the ambition. It provides a high level guide for Councillors, staff, partners and others in aligning their capacity and resources to priorities. It will help in ensuring that all are working to the same ends.
- 5.3 The Five Year Road Map builds on our existing achievements and outlines key objectives in the coming 5 years. Underpinning delivery plans will focus on achieving desired outcomes that reflect our ambition and focus on the next 12-18 months.

# 6. Transforming Together

- 6.1 Southend 2050 is a bold and ambitious programme of work which will require the organisation to transform to ensure that is 'match fit' for the future. Work is underway to put in place the conditions that staff have identified as being necessary to make this happen. These conditions will form an overarching transformation programme for the organisation and includes the need for:
  - · a clear vision & delivery strategy
  - digital enablement to support the vision
  - a trusted, empowered and engaged workforce
  - an appetite to invest in people and outcomes and to accept risk
  - closer collaboration with staff, members, citizens and partners
  - simple and effective governance
  - an open mind-set that will drive forward transformation and change

# 7. Other Options

Not adopting the recommended approach would mean that the borough's vision contained in the 2010-20 Community Plan would be nearly 10 years old and the Council's vision, aims and priorities nearly 13 years old, all of which have become, or will guickly become very dated.

#### 8. Reasons for Recommendation

Not applicable to this report.

# 9. Corporate Implications

9.1 Contribution to Council's Vision & Corporate Priorities

The purpose of the report is to provide a new ambition and set of themed desired outcomes for the borough, providing the context for the Council's key planning documents.

# 10.2 Financial Implications

The capital and revenue resources required to deliver the Five Year Road Map are either already identified in existing Council budgets or will need to be identified for consideration as part of each years' budget processes as the Council moves towards outcome based budgeting. Effectively this will mean prioritisation and reallocation of resources plus any additional investments of capital and revenue resources, as required, to deliver the Five Year Road Map.

Any communication costs associated with the dissemination or publicity of the ambition and Five Year Road Map will be met within existing budgets.

# 10.3 Legal Implications

None specific.

# 10.4 People Implications

Council staff have provided their input into the Southend 2050 programme.

# 10.5 Property Implications

There are no property implications.

#### 10.6 Consultation

Whilst the engagement programme has generally been framed around a conversational, discursive approach some formal consultation methods have been used where appropriate - notably for the Residents Perception and Online surveys - which were carried out following Council guidelines.

# 10.7 Equalities Implications

Southend 2050 has been designed to engage with as wide a range of stakeholders as possible, both geographically and across the protected characteristics. Consultation methods have been inclusive and accessible. Equality Assessments will be carried out on key deliverables once they have been identified as outcomes and confirmed in the Five Year Road Map and delivery plans.

## 10.8 Risk Assessment

Potential risks have been routinely monitored and addressed via monthly project progress reviews. Mitigating measures have been used to successfully manage the chief potential risk; 'Negative impact on the Council's reputational due to inappropriate methods of engagement'.

# 10.9 Value for Money

Engagement work is deemed to have provided good value for money due to the breadth, scope and volume of participants involved and the quality of intelligence gathered.

# 10.10 Community Safety Implications

Feedback from engagement work has identified a number of ambitions relating to community safety that will be addressed as potential outcomes in subsequent Council delivery plans and partners strategies. It has also flagged current concerns which have been flagged to relevant colleagues and partners for action.

# 11. Appendices

- 11.1 Appendix A Southend 2050 Ambition
- 11.2 Appendix B Southend 2050 Themes and Outcomes
- 11.3 Appendix C Southend 2050 Five Year Road Map 2018 2023
- 11.4 Appendix D Southend 2050 engagement overview

# DRAFT – NOT COUNCIL POLICY UNTIL ADOPTED BY FULL COUNCIL, 13.12.18

# Our Ambition (draft)

The year is 2050.

How does Southend-on-Sea look and feel?

Inevitably the place has changed a lot since the early years of the century, but we've always kept sight of what makes Southend special. Prosperous and connected, but with a quality of life to match, Southend has led the way in how to grow a sustainable, inclusive city that has made the most of the life enhancing benefits of new technologies.

It all starts here - where we are known for our creativity, our cheek, our just-get-on-with-it independence and our welcoming sense of community. And so, whilst the growth of London and its transport network has made the capital feel closer than ever, we cherish our estuary identity - a seafront that still entertains and a coastline, from Shoebury garrison to the fishing village of Old Leigh, which always inspires. We believe it's our contrasts that give us our strength and ensures that Southend has a vibrant character of its own.

- Pride and Joy: People are proud of where they live the historic buildings and well-designed new developments, the seafront and the open spaces. The city centre has generated jobs, homes and leisure opportunities, whilst the borough's focal centres all offer something different and distinctive. With its reputation for creativity and culture, as well as the draw of the seaside, Southend-on-Sea is a place that residents and visitors can enjoy in all seasons. Above all we continue to cherish our coastline as a place to come together, be well and enjoy life.
- Safe and Well: Public services, voluntary groups, strong community networks
  and smart technology combine to help people live long and healthy lives.
  Carefully planned homes and new developments have been designed to support
  mixed communities and personal independence, whilst access to the great
  outdoors keeps Southenders physically and mentally well. Effective, joined up
  enforcement ensures that people feel safe when they're out and high quality care
  is there for people when they need it.
- Active and Involved: Southend has grown, but our sense of togetherness has grown with it. That means there's a culture of serving the community, getting involved and making a difference, whether you're a native or a newcomer, young or old. This is a place where people know and support their neighbours, and

where we all share responsibility for where we live. Southend in 2050 is a place that we're all building together – and that's what makes it work for everyone.

- Opportunity and Prosperity: Southend and its residents benefit from being close to London, but with so many options to build a career or grow a business locally, we're much more than a commuting town. Affordability and accessibility have made Southend popular with start-ups, giving us the edge in developing our tech and creative sectors, whilst helping to keep large, established employers investing in the borough. People here feel valued, nurtured and invested in. This means that they have a love of learning, a sense of curiosity and are ready for school, employment and the bright and varied life opportunities ahead of them.
- Connected and Smart: Southend is a leading digital city and an accessible
  place. It is easy to get to and easy to get around. Everyone can get out to enjoy
  the borough's thriving city centre, its neighbourhoods and its open spaces. Older
  people can be independent for longer. Local people also find it easy to get further
  afield with quick journey times into the capital and elsewhere, and an airport that
  has continued to open up business and leisure travel overseas but in balance
  with the local environment.

Southend-on-Sea - it all starts here.

# DRAFT – NOT COUNCIL POLICY UNTIL ADOPTED BY FULL COUNCIL, 13.12.18

### 2050 Themes and outcomes

# Pride and Joy

By 2050 Southenders are fiercely proud of, and go out of their way, to champion what our city has to offer.

In five years' time:

- There is a tangible sense of pride in the place and local people are actively, and knowledgeably, talking up Southend.
- The variety and quality of our outstanding cultural and leisure offer has increased and we have become the first choice English coastal destination for visitors.
- We have invested in protecting and nurturing our coastline, which continues to be our much loved and best used asset.
- Our streets and public spaces are clean and inviting.

# Safe & Well

By 2050 people in Southend-on-Sea feel safe in all aspects of their lives and are well enough to live fulfilling lives.

In five years' time:

- People in all parts of the borough feel safe and secure at all times.
- Southenders are remaining well enough to enjoy fulfilling lives, throughout their lives.
- We are well on our way to ensuring that everyone has a home that meets their needs.
- We are all effective at protecting and improving the quality of life for the most vulnerable in our community.
- We act as a Green City with outstanding examples of energy efficient and carbon neutral buildings, streets, transport and recycling.

#### Active and Involved

By 2050 we have a thriving, active and involved community that feel invested in our city.

In five years' time:

 Even more Southenders agree that people from different backgrounds are valued and get on well together.

- The benefits of community connection are evident as more people come together to help, support and spend time with each other.
- Public services are routinely designed and sometimes delivered with their users to best meet their needs.
- A range of initiatives help communities come together to enhance their neighbourhood and environment.

# **Opportunity and Prosperity**

By 2050 Southend-on-Sea is a successful city and we share our prosperity amongst all of our people.

In five years' time:

- The Local Plan is setting an exciting planning framework for the Borough.
- We have a fast-evolving, re-imagined and thriving town centre, with an inviting mix of shops, homes, culture and leisure opportunities.
- Our children are school and life ready and our workforce is skilled and job ready.
- Key regeneration schemes, such as Queensway, seafront developments and the Airport Business Park are underway and bringing prosperity and job opportunities to the Borough.
- Southend is a place that is renowned for its creative industries, where new businesses thrive and where established employers and others invest for the long term.

# **Connected and Smart**

By 2050 people can easily get in, out and around our borough and we have a world class digital infrastructure.

In five years' time:

- It is easier for residents, visitors and people who work here to get around the borough.
- People have a wide choice of transport options.
- We are leading the way in making public and private travel smart, clean and green.
- Southend is a leading digital city with world class infrastructure.

# Southend 2050

# Five Year Road Map to 2023



# Our ambition

The year is 2050.

How does Southend-on-Sea look and feel?

Inevitably the place has changed a lot since the early years of the century, but we've always kept sight of what makes Southend special. Prosperous and connected, but with a quality of life to match, Southend has led the way in how to grow a sustainable, inclusive city that has made the most of the life enhancing benefits of new technologies.

It all starts here - where we are known for our creativity, our cheek, our just-get-on-with-it independence and our welcoming sense of community. And so, whilst the growth of London and its transport network has made the capital feel closer than ever, we cherish our estuary identity - a seafront that still entertains and a coastline, from Shoebury garrison to the fishing village of Old Leigh, which always inspires. We believe it's our contrasts that give us our strength and ensures that Southend has a vibrant character of its own.

- **Pride and Joy:** People are proud of where they live the historic buildings and well-designed new developments, the seafront and the open spaces. The city centre has generated jobs, homes and leisure opportunities, whilst the borough's focal centres all offer something different and distinctive. With its reputation for creativity and culture, as well as the draw of the seaside, Southend-on-Sea is a place that residents and visitors can enjoy in all seasons. Above all we continue to cherish our coastline as a place to come together, be well and enjoy life.
- Safe and Well: Public services, voluntary groups, strong community networks and smart technology combine to help people live long and healthy lives. Carefully planned homes and new developments have been designed to support mixed communities and personal independence, whilst access to the great outdoors keeps Southenders physically and mentally well. Effective, joined up enforcement ensures that people feel safe when they're out and high quality care is there for people when they need it.
- Active and Involved: Southend has grown, but our sense of togetherness has grown with it. That means there's a culture of serving the community, getting involved and making a difference, whether you're a native or a newcomer, young or old. This is a place where people know and support their neighbours, and where we all share responsibility for where we live. Southend in 2050 is a place that we're all building together and that's what makes it work for everyone.

#### NOT COUNCIL POLICY UNTIL ADOPTED BY FULL COUNCIL, 13.12.18

- Opportunity and Prosperity: Southend and its residents benefit from being close to London, but with so many options to build a
  career or grow a business locally, we're much more than a commuting town. Affordability and accessibility have made Southend
  popular with start-ups, giving us the edge in developing our tech and creative sectors, whilst helping to keep large, established
  employers investing in the borough. People here feel valued, nurtured and invested in. This means that they have a love of learning,
  a sense of curiosity and are ready for school, employment and the bright and varied life opportunities ahead of them.
- Connected and Smart: Southend is a leading digital city and an accessible place. It is easy to get to and easy to get around. Everyone can get out to enjoy the borough's thriving city centre, its neighbourhoods and its open spaces. Older people can be independent for longer. Local people also find it easy to get further afield with quick journey times into the capital and elsewhere, and an airport that has continued to open up business and leisure travel overseas but in balance with the local environment.

Southend-on-Sea - it all starts here.

# Our ambition

This ambition was developed following extensive conversations with those that live, work, visit, do business and study in Southend-on-Sea. These conversations asked people what they thought Southend should be like in 2050 and what steps are needed now, and in the coming years, to help achieve this. As a result, thousands of responses were provided through a range of methods including surveys, community events, partnership meetings, focus groups and social media. The feedback provides a rich source of information from which the ambition has been developed along with associated themes.

The ambition is grounded in the values of Southenders. It is bold, challenging, but achievable. It will, however, need all elements of our community to work together to make it a reality. We will also need our neighbouring boroughs, and central Government to play their part.

The ambition complements the Essex 2050 vision, <u>The Future of Essex</u> developed by Essex wide stakeholders and the emerging South Essex 'proposition', titled 'What sort of place are we making?' This is being developed by South Essex local authorities who are collectively looking to the future. Taking a longer view gives us the context to put the right building blocks in place to make our ambition a reality.

# **Challenges and opportunities**

There is so much that we love about Southend-on-Sea. The sea, the beach, being close to our family and friends, our parks and open spaces, and having easy access to public transport, London, and the airport are some of the things that many people value. We also heard about the things people don't like and which need more focus in the here and now. These include the quality of roads and pavements, crime and anti-social behaviour, parking and traffic congestion, the condition and future of the high street and the increase in homelessness, particularly in central Southend.

The borough faces major challenges. As our population increases, gets older, and birth rates rise, there will be greater demand for school places, homes, health and other public services. Our changing climate provides challenges to our valued coast. Our economy is also changing and we need a better skilled workforce to meet the needs of the future. This includes developments in robotics, artificial intelligence and technology. These have huge potential to enhance our lives by enabling independent living, ending the drudgery of many jobs and providing more leisure time. We also have significant and unacceptable inequalities across the borough, particularly relating to residents' health.

South Essex needs major investment in transport and infrastructure. The opening of Crossrail, operating from Shenfield, from December 2019, as well as a new Thames crossing (from the end of the 2020s) will help connectivity to Southend-on-Sea. Further into the future, a relief road to the north and east of the borough could ease congestion and provide economic opportunities.

The loss of Government grant funding for the Council will continue to put pressure on budgets and by 2020 the council will receive no grant at all. However, with a spend of around £228m, and more financial independence, the ability to shape our future and meet local needs is in our hands. This will mean, increasingly, the Council will move towards enabling others to do more for themselves, rather than being a universal and direct provider of services for all.

We all want Southend to be a place that people love to live in, love to visit, love to work, do business and study. People told us they want to be part of the solution and to continue the conversations on how to achieve the ambition. We are on a journey, and this road map is just the beginning.

#### NOT COUNCIL POLICY UNTIL ADOPTED BY FULL COUNCIL, 13.12.18

# Southend 2050 and the five year road map

The Southend 2050 programme is not about one single publication or statement. It is a mind-set – one that looks to translate the desires of local people and stakeholders into action, something that looks to the long term, but also at the action that is needed now and in the medium-term.

Southend 2050 is made up of our ambition, associated themes and the outcomes we want to achieve. This road map, and all future delivery plans, strategies and policies will reflect this.

The road map outlines the Council's role in achieving the ambition and provides a high level guide for Councillors, staff, partners and others in aligning their capacity and resources to priorities. It will help in ensuring we are all working to achieve the same outcomes.

The road map also builds on our existing achievements and outlines what the Council wants to achieve in the coming five years. Our delivery plans will focus on achieving desired outcomes that reflect our ambition and focus on the next 12-18 months.

# **Transforming Together**

Political, economic and other uncertainties remain and we heard a lot about how quickly things change and how different the world will be by 2050. The Council will also need to change fundamentally to be able to take advantage of the opportunities and challenges ahead. This will mean a Council that is more agile, more efficient, more entrepreneurial and more engaged with residents and customers.

Work is underway to put in place the conditions staff have identified as being necessary to make us 'match fit' for the future. These conditions will form an overarching transformation programme for the organisation and includes the need for:

- A clear vision & delivery strategy
- Digital enablement to support the vision
- A trusted, empowered and engaged workforce
- An appetite to invest in people and outcomes and to accept risk
- Closer collaboration with staff, members, residents and partners
- Simple and effective governance
- An open mind-set that will drive forward transformation and change

Complementing this work, the Council will shift to longer-term outcome based budgeting to support the delivery of the 2050 Ambition and associated Themes.

# What people told us they want for Southend-on-Sea's future

The seafront continues to be our pride and joy

I'm proud to call Southend my home – it has a distinct & vibrant identity Our town centres & public places are clean, attractive, thriving, and reflect our success

We have the opportunities of a city but retain our local feel

I feel inspired by the arts, culture & attractions that are available year round in Southend

We are a 'destination'
- People want to visit,
live and study here all
year round and from
far and wide

PRIDE AND JOY

> Our parks and open spaces are well used, cherished and protected

Everyone looks after the place

We visibly celebrate our heritage and culture

21

Sunshine and fresh air!
A light, bright place
with great quality of
life

Everyone feels safe at all times of the day

There is a reassuring
Police presence and
innovative methods of
enforcement right
across Southend

Our older people are respected, valued, involved and well cared for

No rough sleeping/ begging in public spaces

> My home suits my needs and is in harmony with the area

SAFE & WELL

> We have creatively met housing need while enhancing the character of the area

Anti social behaviour is not tolerated by Southenders

> Quality health care is there when I need it

22

Young people feel invested in the future of Southend When I talk, I feel that I am heard - I am taken seriously We are developing Southend together -Everyone who wants to can be involved to make this happen

There is no divide between young and old ACTIVE & INVOLVED

Everyone takes responsibility for protecting our environment

A sense of family and community, enjoying and supporting each other – a strong sense of settled communities

Southend is known for its warm welcome Southenders get together regularly - there are plenty of good places to do so My educational opportunities have given me the best start in life

There are so many options for a rewarding career locally

There is a good balance of quality retail, residential and social space in our town centres

We are well known as a hub for innovative & creative industries and ventures OPPORTUNITY
AND
PROSPERITY

Large businesses support resident's aspirations

It's easy to do business here – bureaucracy is minimal and overheads are affordable

Innovative and easily accessible start-up opportunities are helping new businesses to thrive and develop Easy connectivity with minimal barriers, however I choose to travel

Parking is cheap and easy for residents and visitors

Quick and easy links to London and beyond

The airport is thriving but operates in harmony with the area CONNECTED AND SMART

Lots of opportunities to be in open space

We are leading the way on green and innovative travel

It's easy for me to get around when I want – this helps my independence

# Our focus for the next five years - themes and outcomes:

# **Pride and Joy**

We already have much to be proud about, but there is so much more we can do together to make us even prouder.

With the ambition to become England's leading coastal tourist destination, we will work with local businesses and potential investors to develop and grow our tourism, cultural, creative and leisure offer. We will help to develop our visitor economy for the benefit of the whole borough. With our seven miles of coastline and the huge variety it offers visitors, Southend-on-Sea is becoming more than just a day-trip location, and we must also continue to take advantage of our growing popularity as a 'staycation' destination.

People have repeatedly told us how much they value our **seafront** – the beaches, the water and the open spaces – both as a place for peace and for fun. This won't be taken for granted and so we will continue to invest and focus on this area to avoid erosion and further 'cliff slips', tackle growing flood risk and also encourage inward investment and seek external funding to ensure the seafront maintains its popularity and appeal with residents and visitors alike. Just as important to residents is the everyday street scene around them and we know that the cleanliness and state of repair of our streets and neighbourhoods serves as a highly visible indicator of our borough's overall state of health.

Over the next five years, our iconic, and ever popular **pier** will benefit from huge investment to sustain it for now and the future. This will include a redesigned pier entrance and new pavilion housing a relocated pier museum. This development will provide a quality all-weather eating, drinking and cultural visitor experience, encouraging people to stay longer in our area.

Improvements to Shoebury Common North and new sun shelters at City Beach are just two developments that highlight our commitment to the entire seafront. Further work to help the port at Leigh-on-Sea remain accessible by all maritime uses, including the fishing and cockling industries will also be considered.

We will continue to build on our reputation as a welcoming, vibrant and increasingly culturally diverse place. Our theatres, Metal Culture, The Forum and Focal Point gallery, along with our range of festivals across the year provide a rich foundation. Options for a new museum, to house, among other things, the Saxon burial and 'The London' shipwreck finds will be developed. Investment in the former Beecroft Gallery to transform it into artists' studios will also be an important step in developing new exciting spaces to allow artists to flourish as part of our burgeoning cultural scene.

# In five years' time:

• There is a tangible sense of pride in the place and local people are actively, and knowledgeably, talking up Southend.

By 2050 Southenders are fiercely proud of, and go out of their way, to champion what our city has to offer.

- The variety and quality of our outstanding cultural and leisure offer has increased and we have become the first choice English coastal destination for visitors.
- We have invested in protecting and nurturing our coastline, which continues to be our much loved and best used asset.
- Our streets and public spaces are clean and inviting.

# Safe and Well

Southend should feel **safe** for all who live, work and visit here – across our streets, town centres and open spaces. The Council's decision to increase resources for community safety will help. However, the focus on tackling gangs, 'county line' drug networks, safeguarding of the vulnerable, child sexual exploitation, domestic abuse, and modern slavery will require us to work with our agency partners even more effectively. A key area of our focus will be our town centres. The Council will build on its excellent record of keeping young people at risk, out of the criminal justice system. Technology will increasingly play its part in making people safer.

For people to **live well** the conditions they live in have to be right —their diet, home, air they breathe, mental well-being and level of activity. Our focus will be on the prevention of illness, through increased physical activity; reducing inequalities, through raising people's aspirations and opportunities and making long term change through increased personal responsibility and participation. The need for a revised approach to provision of **mental health** services has also been highlighted in response to concerns that some residents may not be receiving the level of access to services they need.

Overall demand for **housing and levels of homelessness is** increasing. Our new housing vision will address these issues by prioritising the supply of safe, affordable homes, creating inclusive healthy places to live and thrive, supporting people to live independently, encouraging good quality housing design, management and maintenance and making homelessness brief and non-recurrent. Our approach will link closely to our aspirations as an emerging city, our ambitions for economic development, the creation of jobs, and workforce skills. We will continue to secure further funding to tackle rough sleeping specifically and our new housing company will look to increase the supply of housing for local people to buy and rent and new ways of improving conditions in the private rented sector developed.

We will ensure that **vulnerable children and adults** are safe and well looked after. This means working with families in a way that is responsive and gives them more power. We will roll out its programme to improve outcomes, promote resilience, reduce service duplication and enable staff. This will feature further developing our new approaches to work alongside clients, rather than making decisions about them (restorative practice), and working alongside communities to use and develop local assets to address local challenges (asset based community development).

In a world with ever increasing complex behaviour and health issues, the Council's own company, **Southend Care**, will continue to develop services supporting people in our care homes, those with dementia, learning disabilities, autism and mental health issues, and look for opportunities to innovate and transform services. The new Priory, Delaware, Viking building and facilities will be a magnificent resource for those with care needs.

The Better Start programme is investing £40m over ten years to improve the lives of Southend's very youngest residents. This means working with local people every step of the way to find out how to give every child who lives here the best possible start in life.

Southend-on-Sea is already one of the UK's 'Greenest' Cities (UK Vitality Index). However, we want Southend to be a **Low Carbon City by 2020**, one that focuses on delivering low carbon growth, improving energy efficiency, providing a more sustainable future for our residents and businesses and one that protects and enhances our natural spaces and habitats. This approach will help safeguard against rising energy costs and improve fuel security and air quality.

By 2050 people in Southend-on-Sea feel safe in all aspects of their lives and are well enough to live fulfilling lives.

In five years' time:

- People in all parts of the borough feel safe and secure at all times.
- Southenders are remaining well enough to enjoy fulfilling lives, throughout their lives.
- We are well on our way to ensuring that everyone has a home that meets their needs.
- We are all effective at protecting and improving the quality of life for the most vulnerable in our community.
- We act as a Green City with outstanding examples of energy efficient and carbon neutral buildings, streets, transport and recycling.

Everything we want to achieve depends on the collective effort of local people and partners. The conversations started by the 2050 programme will continue, looking at what works best and adapting as circumstances change and new challenges and opportunities arise. We will harness the energy of those who care about wanting to make a positive difference and create the right conditions for that approach to flourish. We will involve the local community in designing and delivering services, and making decisions.

Volunteers already add much needed and vital capacity to many existing public services, such as libraries, museums, youth clubs, schools and support groups. We value the skills and experiences of our residents, working alongside those with the time and energy to make a real difference in their communities. Over the next five years we will help communities develop their asset and skills bases so that become increasingly effective at finding new and creative ways of tackling local issues at a grass roots level. We will work in partnership, creating and strengthening long term, sustainable relationships so that communities will feel equipped and empowered to do more for themselves.

Our well-established voluntary sector will be key in this relationship - harnessing their expertise and knowledge to support those who want to use their local insights and vitality to make a positive contribution. Through **hands-on activity** local initiatives will continue to support groups who want to enhance their local area and environment. This will grow and help create a greater sense of local pride and a cleaner, greener place.

We will work hard to ensure that local people can live well in thriving communities with increasing integration of care services developed through a **locality approach** across south east Essex. Each **locality** will utilise local assets to support residents and patients whilst integrated primary, community and social care services work in multi-disciplinary teams. This approach will complement the intended reconfiguration of acute services across mid and south Essex.

We will use our commissioning and procurement power to ensure we secure the best possible outcomes whilst delivering wider social, economic and environmental benefits to the community and ensuring value for money.

By 2050 we have a thriving, active and involved community that feel invested in our city.

In five years' time:

• Even more Southenders agree that people from different backgrounds are valued and get on well together.

#### NOT COUNCIL POLICY UNTIL ADOPTED BY FULL COUNCIL, 13.12.18

- The benefits of community connection are evident as more people come together to help, support and spend time with each other.
- Public services are routinely designed and sometimes delivered with their users to best meet their needs.
- A range of initiatives help communities come together to enhance their neighbourhood and environment.

# **Opportunity and Prosperity**

We aim that by 2022, the Southend economy will have addressed the areas of economic underperformance to emerge as the leading economy in south Essex. The benefits of our efforts will be reaped by businesses and residents as they thrive in the new economy. This will mean growth in key sectors, increased average income and productivity, improved educational outcomes, higher business start-up and survival rates, and a more resilient and diverse economy.

Our five year plans to help equip our people with skills for the future will produce an inclusive, efficient, and effective labour market with clear and accessible career pathways.

E The borough benefits from great **schools**, **colleges and a thriving university**. With nearly 9 out of 10 children currently in good or outstanding schools, we will prioritise our support on less successful schools and getting more local children into grammar school.

Over the next five years there is a projected to be a significant increase in housing in the borough (with around 5,000 additional homes). To meet the projected increase for school places the Council will explore all alternative methods including further expansion and additional secondary school as necessary to meet our statutory responsibilities to provide a school place for every child.

Re-imagining **our High Street** will be a critical piece of work. This will need to address retail in a changing world, housing provision, community safety and securing town centre property. A second phase of development at the Forum will be progressed, creating a vibrant, lively environment enhancing the town's educational and cultural quarter, providing a significant boost to enhancing the economic vibrancy of the town.

A new Southend **Local Plan** will provide a clear and long-term planning framework to manage future development in a way that is sustainable and seeks to meet local housing needs, improve job opportunities, improve health and well-being, improve transport provision and infrastructure, and protect and enhance the natural and built environment.

#### NOT COUNCIL POLICY UNTIL ADOPTED BY FULL COUNCIL, 13.12.18

Ambitious plans to transform the **Queensway** area will make significant progress. A new community of over 1,400 new homes will be created, creating better and new housing, improved connections to the high street and improved transport connectivity around the town.

The rejuvenation of **Victoria Avenue** as a key and vibrant gateway into our town centre will continue with derelict office blocks being turned into homes, cafes and shops.

**Airport Business Park Southend** will provide the nucleus for business growth, supporting key sectors such as aviation, medical technology and professional services, bringing up to 6,000 quality jobs to the area.

Plans to develop a cinema, restaurants, shops and new homes at Seaway car park will be progressed and appropriate planning consideration will be given to Southend United's plans to develop a new stadium, along with shops and homes at Fossetts Farm.

Work will also be undertaken to deliver the infrastructure led growth needed to deliver the south Essex Joint Strategic Plan, including business growth, additional housing and improved transport and green spaces.

# By 2050 Southend on Sea is a successful city and we share our prosperity amongst all of our people.

In five years' time:

- The Local Plan is setting an exciting planning framework for the Borough.
- We have a fast-evolving, re-imagined and thriving town centre, with an inviting mix of shops, homes, culture and leisure opportunities.
- Our children are school and life ready and our workforce is skilled and job ready.
- Key regeneration schemes, such as Queensway, seafront developments and the Airport Business Park are underway and bringing prosperity and job opportunities to the Borough.
- Southend is a place that is renowned for its creative industries, where new businesses thrive and where established employers and others invest for the long term.

# **Connected and Smart**

We know that moving around Southend is not always easy. Popularity and growth means that our roads can become congested at peak times and our public transport is not as accessible and connected as it could be.

We will continue to make the case for external funding to make improvements to our existing roads. We must also work collectively to promote and encourage the use of sustainable transport, support the introduction and use of **smart technology** and prepare for the inevitable wider use of electric and ultra-low emission vehicles.

Long term strategy and planning will be essential, and so we will look seriously at the potential for a relief road to the north and east of the borough to ease congestion. This will be done in conjunction with south Essex wide plans for new infrastructure across the region, including new homes, schools, businesses and health services.

More immediate priorities are being addressed through our 10-year programme of **highways improvements**, which include recent and ongoing improvements to the A127 which have increased capacity and traffic flow and have helped to enable developments like Airport Business Park Southend.

Our approach to parking and access to the town will support tourism, retail and leisure as well as business. It aims to meet needs through a modern parking management system that harnesses smart technology, uses competitive pricing, reduces 'traffic cruising' and improves air quality.

We will continue to support the success of London Southend Airport, whilst being sensitive to the impact it has on local residents. Its success is a key component of welcoming people from around Europe and a key driver of our plans to develop a high quality business park, including an Innovation Centre.

There is compelling evidence that air pollution is a significant contributor to preventable ill health and early death. Our three year action plan, which has a focus on transport to improve traffic flow, walking, cycling, electric vehicles, trains and improved passenger transport will be crucial to **improving health** locally.

We are becoming a leading **Digital Smart City**, with private sector investment in world leading superfast broadband and free public wifi encouraging the growth of our creative and tech industries. A new **intelligence hub** will enable us and others to better engage with our

community, providing smarter ways of meeting needs in relation to safety, traffic flow, parking, waste/recycling, air quality, retail offers and leisure opportunities.

By 2050 people can easily get in, out and around our borough and we have a world class digital infrastructure.

In five years' time:

- It is easier for residents, visitors and people who work here to get around the borough.
- People have a wide choice of transport options.
- We are leading the way in making public and private travel smart, clean and green.
- Southend is a leading digital city with world class infrastructure.



# Southend-on-Sea Five Year Roadmap to 2023

# DRAFT NOT COUNCIL POLICY UNTIL ADOPTED BY FULL COUNCIL 13.12.18

### 2019

A Town Centre that feels safe with an active approach to the street community.

Improved children's well-being (0-19 pathway). Air Quality improved around key junctions.

Kent Elms junction works to be finished.

Wheeled sports facility in the town centre.

Better Queensway partner contract signed.

Southend ambitions agreed with partners and community.

Rough sleeping reduced across the borough.

Increased numbers of active people.

Seaways development – final decision.

Community based social work practice will be embedded.

New artists' studios in Westcliff open.

Identify and agree secondary school places solution.

With the Elizabeth line (Crossrail) running services from Shenfield, campaign starts to extend line to Southend.

Work with schools and Academy Trusts to secure improvements in performance in underperforming schools

> More Southend pupils are able to attend a grammar school if they choose.

Renewed partnership with voluntary and community sector.

2020

Data Warehouse using

Real Time information.

Building programme of private and affordable housing begins.

Localities – integrated health and care services provided locally.

The gap between disadvantaged pupils and their peers continues to close.

Campaigning for further river crossing east of Lower Thames crossing Agile working culture being embedded in Council.

Reimagined vibrant Town Centre Community shared space for arts, music, retail and homes.

Following Queensway regeneration, develop plans for housing opportunities.

Reviewing and delivering a more integrated children's pathway across health and social care to include community paediatrics service.

New social care home operational.

More integrated transport provision.

Better Queensway regeneration and housing scheme starts.

Airport Business Park on site (first tenant).

Customers can access all Council services digitally / on line.

Estuary 2020 festival.

Raising aspiration and educational attainment in deprived areas.

### 2021

Pier Pavilion opens.

Council moving towards financial independence.

Cliff Pavilion upgraded.

Joint Strategic Plan agreed by south Essex local authorities.

A127 Bell Junction improvement completed.

A127 maintenance complete.

Forum 2 opens.

2021 All schools will be good or outstanding.

Developing all age community services including mental health, adult social care and children's services aligned to primary care in community hubs in localities.

#### 2022

Local Full Fibre Network available to every Southend home and business.

Local Plan adopted.

Commission waste collection and disposal services for 2023.

#### 2023

Airport Business Park complete.

City Beach 2 completed.

New Lower Thames crossing opens at Tilbury.

4

Secure funding for the road to the east.

#### 2025

Queensway regeneration scheme completed.

Delivery of infrastructure led growth through south Essex Joint Strategic Plan.

Extension of Elizabeth Line (Crossrail).

New Southend relief road supporting access to the east, business growth, housing expansion and airport ambitions opens.

Thames Estuary experience opens.

Further Thames River crossing opens.

#### 2050



### **Appendix D**



# SOUTHEND 2050 ENGAGEMENT OVERVIEW



# **Contents Page**

Introduction	5
Scope and reach of engagement	6
What people told us they want for Southend-on-Sea's future	7
Southend Residents' Perception Survey 2018 summary	12
An insight into some of the key things that the Council manages and maintains	14
Emerging messages from the 2050 engagement activities	16
Highlights from the engagement events	22
Directory of Engagement	47
Residents' Survey 2018 Key Findings	53

### **Southend 2050 Evidence Report**



#### Introduction

The Southend 2050 engagement programme reached over 35,000 people over the summer of 2018 with over 4000 people actually taking part in the conversation. A whole host of different methods were used to conduct open and ambitious conversations in locations right across the borough. These included facilitated workshops with business leaders, deliberative sessions with targeted resident representatives, meetings with local interest and community groups, engagement at public events and venues and in-depth 1:1 interviews with residents. This report brings together a highlight of the activity that took place and an insight into the evidence that has been used to develop the Ambition & Outcomes and Five Year Roadmap for Southend 2050.

Everyone had the same challenge – to think about Southend in 2050. People were asked:

- "What would you miss most if you left Southend-on-Sea?"
- "What makes you want to live/shop/work/do business in Southend-on-Sea?"
- "What would a great day/week/year look like for you?"
- "Who might need to be involved to help create your ideal Southend of the future?"



The word cloud above is made up from the conversations about Southend 2050. The size of the text indicates how frequently the issues were raised.

### **Scope and Reach of Engagement**

# **Events**



2,300 People engaged face to face

# Online



Southend 2050 advert appeared in Facebook feeds **58,434** times

**27,925** people saw the Southend 2050 advertinviting participation

# With



Councillors
Staff
Businesses
Key partners
Community
Groups
Volunteers
Young people
Schools
Older people
Visitors

# Surveys



**1,160** people completed the online Southend 2050 survey (incl. non residents)

**1,220** people completed a residents perception survey

115 responses on the Southend 2050 Stickyworld online forum

Good coverage across all wards

Summary of key messages from the engagement, grouped thematically.

The seafront continues to be our pride and joy

We have the opportunities of a city but retain our local feel

I feel inspired by the arts, culture & attractions that are available year round in Southend

We are a 'destination'
- People want to visit,
live and study here all
year round and from
far and wide

I'm proud to call Southend my home – it has a distinct & vibrant identity

PRIDE AND JOY

Our parks and open spaces are well used, cherished and protected Our town centres & public places are clean, attractive, thriving, and reflect our success

Everyone looks after the place

We visibly celebrate our heritage and culture

Summary of key messages from the engagement, grouped thematically.

Sunshine and fresh air!
A light, bright place
with great quality of
life

Everyone feels safe at all times of the day

There is a reassuring
Police presence and
innovative methods of
enforcement right
across Southend

Our older people are respected, valued, involved and well cared for

SAFE & WELL Anti social behaviour is not tolerated by Southenders

No rough sleeping/ begging in public spaces

> My home suits my needs and is in harmony with the area

We have creatively met housing need while enhancing the character of the area Quality health care is there when I need it

Summary of key messages from the engagement, grouped thematically.

Young people feel invested in the future of Southend When I talk, I feel that I am heard – I am taken seriously We are developing Southend together -Everyone who wants to can be involved to make this happen

There is no divide between young and old

A sense of family and community, enjoying and supporting each other – a strong sense of settled communities ACTIVE & INVOLVED

Southend is known for its warm welcome Everyone takes responsibility for protecting our environment

Southenders get together regularly - there are plenty of good places to do so

Summary of key messages from the engagement, grouped thematically.

My educational opportunities have given me the best start in life

There are so many options for a rewarding career locally

There is a good balance of quality retail, residential and social space in our town centres

We are well known as a hub for innovative & creative industries and ventures OPPORTUNITY
AND
PROSPERITY

Large businesses support resident's aspirations

It's easy to do business here – bureaucracy is minimal and overheads are affordable

Innovative and easily accessible start-up opportunities are helping new businesses to thrive and develop

Summary of key messages from the engagement, grouped thematically.

Easy connectivity with minimal barriers, however I choose to travel

Parking is cheap and easy for residents and visitors

Quick and easy links to London and beyond

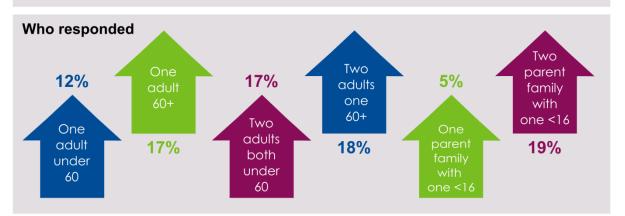
The airport is thriving but operates in harmony with the area CONNECTED AND SMART

Lots of opportunities to be in open space

We are leading the way on green and innovative travel

It's easy for me to get around when I want – this helps my independence

#### **Southend Residents' Perception Survey 2018**



**75%** 

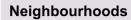
Of residents are satisfied with local area as a place to live

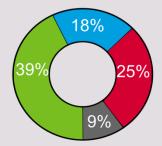
### **Top Likes**

Seaside / Beach Location / Convenient Close to Family / Friends **Public Transport** Parks / Open Spaces

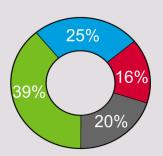
### **Top Dislikes**

Roads / Pavements Crime Anti Social Behaviour **Parking** Congestion Litter

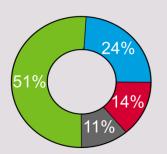




Residents work together to improve their neighbourhood



Good relations between different ethnic and religious communities



Good relations between older and younger generations



Agree

Neither agree or disagree



Don't know

56%

Agree people from different backgrounds get on well together

38%

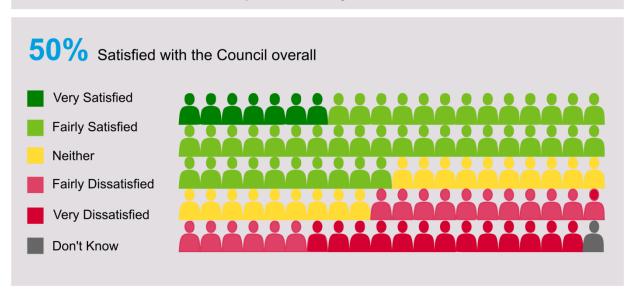
Feel informed by Southend Council about the services and benifits it provides Less than 1 in 4 residents agree that they can influence decisions affecting their local area, with more than twice this proportion disagreeing

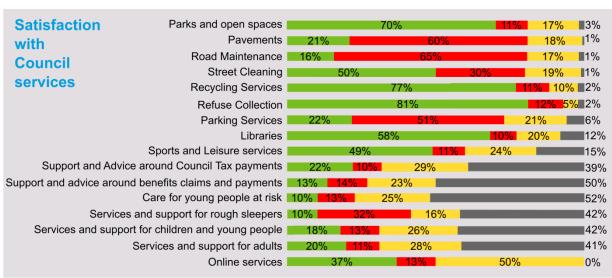
30%

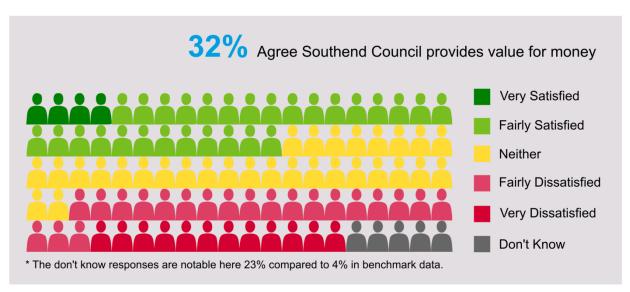
Of all residents feel Southend Council acts on their concerns. with almost half disagreeing

Survey took place between 1st June and 1st August 2018. Paper surveys were distributed to 5000 random residential addresses in Southend, stratified by ward. 1239 surveys were completed and returned. Results have been weighted by age, gender and ethnicity using the latest population data.

### **Southend Residents' Perception Survey 2018**







# An insight into some of the key things that the Council manages and maintains....



### And some key achievements during 2017/18.....

6,303,463

people took part in a cultural and sporting activity or visited the Pier during 2017/18.

90,000m

of ultra fast fibre network connectivity across Southend.



of waste collected.

people signed up for a MySouthend online account.



3,600 pothole repairs each year.



758 local people completed a 4-week stopsmoking course.

numbers are falling as adult smokers has fallen to 17.2%.

97.5% of council tax collected in 2017/18.

acceptable standard of cleanliness/litter achieved.

94.87% of major planning

applications determined in 13 weeks, well above national average of 86%.



of adult safeguarding investigations concluded with actions being taken and risk therefore reduced or removed.

58.7% of education health care (EHC) plans issued within

20 weeks across the year.

EHC plan

of children in outstanding or good schools.

79.9% if

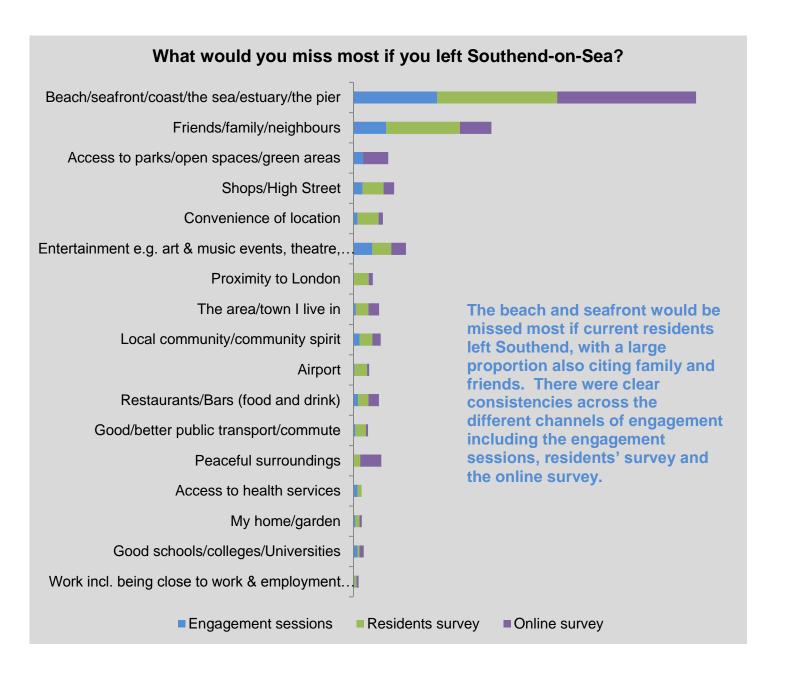
of local adults in contact with secondary mental health services live independently compared to national average of 54%.

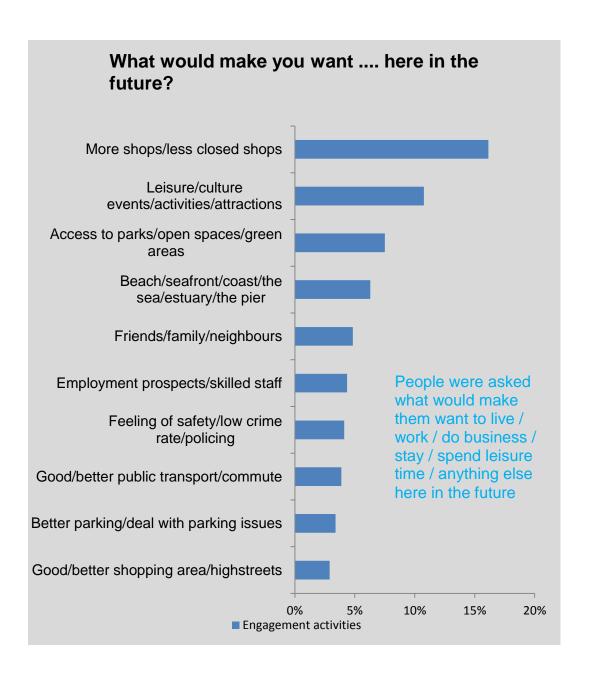


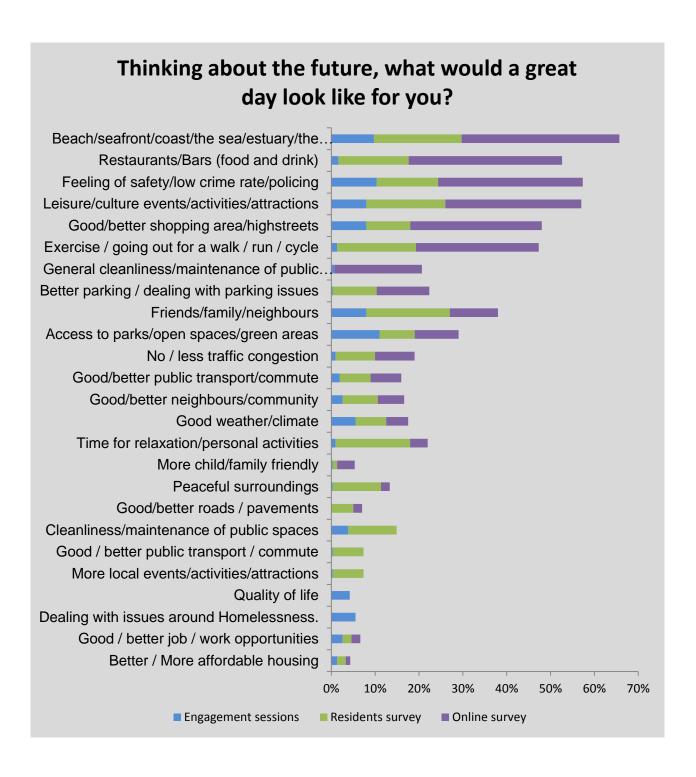
Southend-on-Sea's national ranking for having least number of people delayed from being discharged from hospital due to social care 0.83 per 100,000 of population well below national average of 6.3.

### **Emerging messages from the 2050 engagement activities**

The thousands of comments have been systematically processed and coded to present some very clear emerging themes. Highlights from each of the engagement events and activity have been summarised in this report.

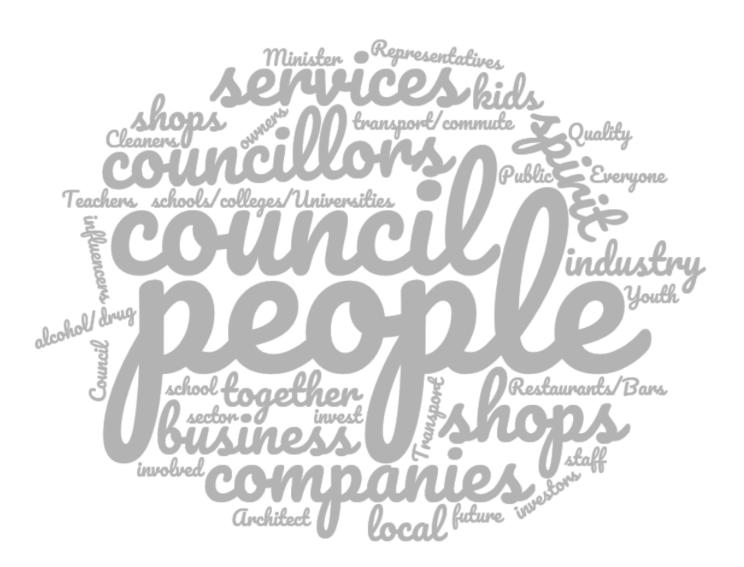






#### Who might need to be involved?

The word cloud below is a summary of *who* people said might need to be involved to help create their ideal Southend-on-Sea of the future.



#### **Southend 2050 Schools Participation**

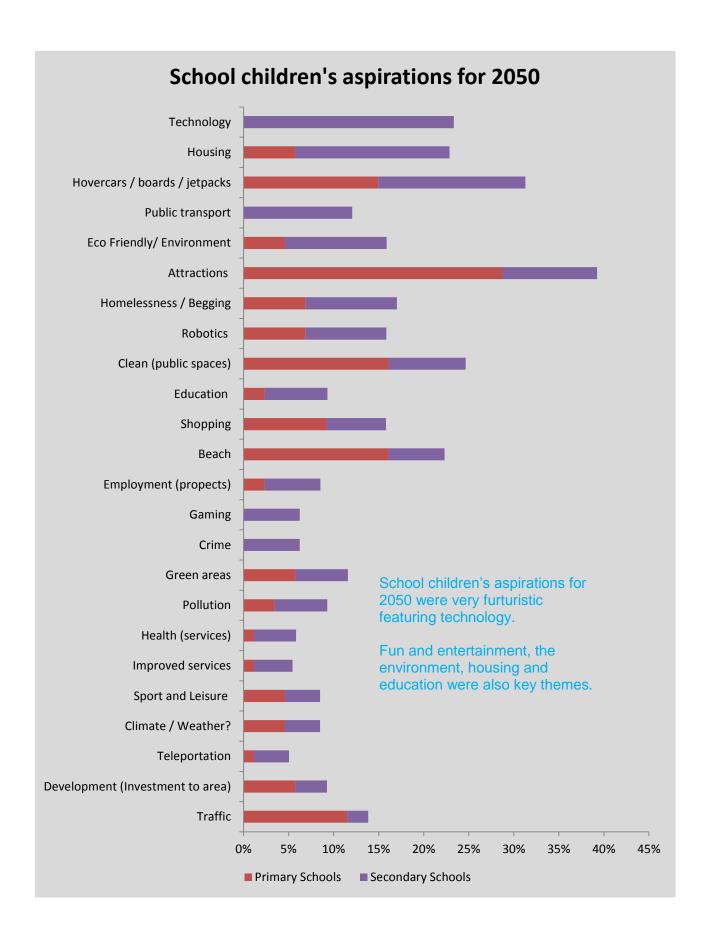
The Southend 2050 competition was set up to engage young people across the borough, to be creative in expressing their views for their future in Southend on Sea. Leading on from the success of the Love Letter to Southend project that many children enjoyed, we want to invite a range of different pupils from across the schools network to actively participate in creating the vision for a future Southend in 2050. We wanted to ensure that we provided a range of opportunity to do this across the different ages and so slightly staggered the concepts for the different age groups, ensuring that the tasks set were appropriate for their ages and skill levels.

- 5-11 year olds in Primary school were asked to participate by creating their own
  postcards which represent their lives in Southend in 2050.we provided blank A5
  postcards, which were ready for some words, poems or pictures. Whether it was
  painting, writing, drawing, sewing or collage, we invited pupils of to get creative
  and tell us what they think their lives will be like in the future.
- 11-18 year olds in secondary school were asked to write a letter (A4 one sided) from their future self, exploring their lives and the town in 2050 or to create an A4 poster promoting Southend in the year 2050

The timescales for the work were set for the first 3 weeks of the new 2018/19 school term, it was agreed that this was a good time to ask for some early engagement from schools as they start a fresh year.

All primary and secondary schools were sent the information in the 1st week of September with a closing date set for Friday 21st of September. Return postage paid envelopes were provided to those sent out by post and have been offered to secondary schools who received their invites by email. We received a total 342 entries from 6 schools.





### Highlights from the engagement events

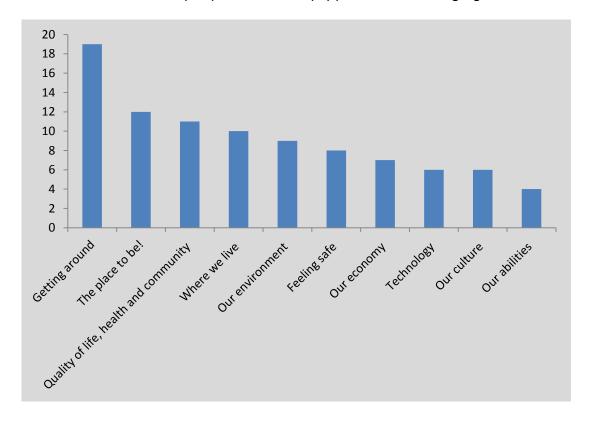
#### **Essex Chambers of Commerce Engagement Event**

Southend Council's Chief Executive presented Southend 2050 to approximately 60 members of the local business community.

Participants were invited to respond to the question "what are your aspirations for Southend in 2050 – what kind of borough do we want to be?"

The below reflects a summary of responses, grouped into themes in order of popularity:

- 1. **Getting around** themes around effective transportation and accessibility
- 2. The place to be! becoming a vibrant destination of choice
- 3. **Quality of life, health and community** having quality services and connected communities that enhance wellbeing
- 4. Where we live accessible housing, appropriate for everyone's needs
- 5. **Our environment** clean and green coast and open spaces
- 6. Feeling safe less crime, more policing, feeling safe whenever and wherever
- 7. **Our economy** vibrant, quality sustainable economy, reflected in town centre areas
- 8. **Technology** Smart, digital, creative centre, tech driven infrastructure
- 9. Our culture improved sporting and cultural status and facilities
- 10. Our abilities our people are well equipped for the changing world of work



#### **Community Development Headspace Session**

The Group were invited to select a range of images from around the borough, which represented a Southend future "where it all went right" and "where it all went wrong". This generated lots of discussion about local assets, opportunities and challenges and helped us identify a number of aspirational themes to help inform the Southend 2050 vision discussion:

#### **Aspirational themes**

- Facilitate the growth of businesses in the Borough
- Support cohesion across Southend's increasingly diverse communities
- Create opportunities for young people to thrive inside/outside the classroom
- Rejuvenate the town centre and create a welcoming, communityfocused environment
- Reduce reliance on cars and improve transport connections in the Borough
- Create prosperity across the Borough and ensure that large businesses play their part in supporting the aspirations of residents



#### **Southend Interfaith Working Group session**

The Southend Interfaith Working Group is made up of representatives from different faith groups across the borough and meets on a bi-monthly basis. Members took part in a visioning discussion, stimulated by a range of representative visual images. Participants were invited to use the images to represent their ideal/desired future for Southend.

This generated broad discussions with several key emerging themes, including:

- Ageing population: implications as well as opportunities
- Housing need and pressures: opportunity to explore less traditional/more radical, flexible and creative solutions.
- Community: value of diversity and integrated communities + wealth of ability/resource/assets in communities – how to empower people/unlock that potential?
- Technology: people doing community differently now
- Media/comms: value and importance of positive stories, celebration / comms
- Value of quality/accessible schooling
- Getting around: be innovative with low cost travel options/solutions

A group member subsequently invited some of their congregation members to express their own sense of vision for Southend.

Themes included a future Southend-on-Sea being a place of:

- Prosperity, health and creativity everyone is equipped and empowered to fulfil their potential and for the common good
- Good governance and noble leadership
- High employment and businesses thriving of excellent commerce, education and technologically advanced
- Healthy families children are nurtured the vulnerable are protected and poverty is addressed
- Low crime a drug free area where everyone feels safe
- Peace and calmness, where wellness thrives
- That Southend is a leader amongst cities, where people come to learn a gateway to Europe and beyond

#### Visioning sessions x 3

A total of fifty participants, including stakeholders, community members and council staff attended three separate Southend 2050 'interactive vision sessions'.

Participants were invited to respond to the four Southend 2050 questions:

- What would you miss most if you left Southend-on-Sea?
- What will make you want to live, shop, work, do business, stay, spend leisure time here in the future?
- Thinking about Southend in the future, what would a great day/ week/ year look like for you?
- Who might need to be involved to help create your ideal Southend-on-Sea of the future?

Responses affirmed the importance of the following:

- Quality of high street and shops / choice / independent & specialist shops
- Improving aesthetics of public spaces people centred design safe, clean, pleasant
- Broad partnerships Everyone has a part to play. Community involvement (in developments)
- Our current assets are valuable our cultural offer/events and the beach/seafront/parks etc
- All areas are important (to promote) not just seafront / High Street
- Heritage/preservation "Blowing our own trumpet" making the most of our history/ assets
- Value of family/relationships/neighbours/community spirit/friendliness -Feeling safe
- More activities for family and children
- Pride for our town -
- Appropriate and affordable housing no homelessness.
- Education, sports facilities, health reduced GP wait times
- Easy flow of movement around the borough proper/intentional cycling networks. Ease and affordability of parking
- Improved infrastructure to support population

#### All member engagement session

Councillors and senior staff came together for an evening session, to imagine what a future Southend-on-Sea might be like and to consider any related implications.

A summary of key discussion themes and considerations are listed below:

Town centre areas - Economy / offer, atmosphere and culture, built environment and accessibility

Housing and growth - Planning and design, transportation, people and communities

Community safety and vulnerability - Active community, demographic change, partnerships, communication, crime-prevention

Leisure and culture - Local assets, community accessibility, creative possibilities, learning from other areas

Health and wellbeing -Getting around/active travel, quality community centred services, supporting people to live well, community resilience

Education and skills - Greater equality, life skills and lifelong learning, impact of positive community and family life as well as aspects such as housing and surrounding environment such as green spaces, physical activity, strong economy and opportunities

#### Staff engagement sessions

A broad range of internal discussion sessions enabled staff to consider their individual and departmental roles, responsibilities and involvement in developing, sharing and participating in the Southend 2050 conversation.

#### These included:

- Corporate Management Team sessions
- Extended Senior Leadership Group sessions
- Public Health Team session
- Staff forums joint engagement session
- Department for Place Equalities group session
- Public Protection team session

#### **Southend Business Partnership (SBP) Executive**

Project team members attended a Southend Business Partnership (SBP) Executive meeting to share an overview of the Southend 2050 conversation and invite participation. Team members subsequently delivered a Southend 2050 presentation and hosted a marketplace stand at a Southend Business Partnership Breakfast Briefing network session, engaging with numerous delegates to promote the Southend 2050 conversation.

### **Deliberative Events**

- Two deliberative workshop events were held on Saturdays in June and July, 10am-2pm, at the Civic Centre
- 50 people took part in total, recruited to reflect the make-up Southendon-Sea population in terms of gender, age, socio-economic background and ethnicity.
- The events were led by a lead facilitator from Traverse with participants divided evenly between 3 tables, each led by a table facilitator who guided them through each activity and captured notes

#### WHAT WOULD MAKE YOU WANT TO LIVE IN SOUTHEND IN THE FUTURE?

- Good (affordable) helping young people to stay living locally
- A range of jobs and a prosperous place helping young people to work locally
- 'Things to do' facilities for different age groups, arts and entertainment venues and events
- Sense of community and things to be proud of thriving neighbourhoods, independent businesses
- Education good schools, diverse university courses
- Transport making it a place that's easy to get around and to get in and out of
- Safe and pleasant environment (police presence, less ASB)

#### WHAT WOULD MAKE YOU WANT TO WORK IN SOUTHEND IN THE FUTURE?

- Grow jobs in a wider range of sectors e.g. technology and creative sectors
- Salary growth to reduce the pull of London
- Encourage business start-ups with cheap office space and start-up loans
- Businesses and education institutions working together to encourage young people to stay in the area (local firms recruiting leavers, apprenticeships, clear career progression)
- Transport that enables ease of movement
- Wider 'liveability' issues covered above e.g. safer and cleaner, more cultural amenities, attractive public spaces

# WHAT WOULD MAKE YOU WANT TO SPEND TIME IN SOUTHEND IN THE FUTURE?

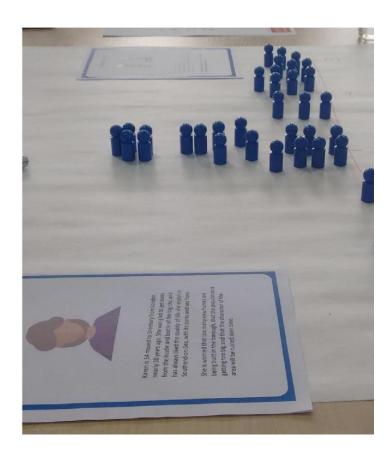
- Well-maintained, attractive sea front
- A better leisure offer for visitors more to do at the seafront, improved theme park and family attractions
- More vibrant town centre better shopping offer, night life to attract young people, independent shops and restaurants
- Big annual events like the air show (lots of mentions of the air show!) plus concerts, races, other shows
- Develop the arts, cultural and heritage scene as other towns have done
- Safe and clean environment more welcoming
- Keeping things affordable
- Making it easier to park

#### MANAGING TENSIONS AND MAKING CHOICES

Participants were presented with three pairs of 'pen portraits' describing fictional local people who have different priorities on a specific topic and a fourth which described two versions of the future. These were used to focus people's minds about the sort of future they would prefer for Southend.

Each scenario was discussed by two groups.

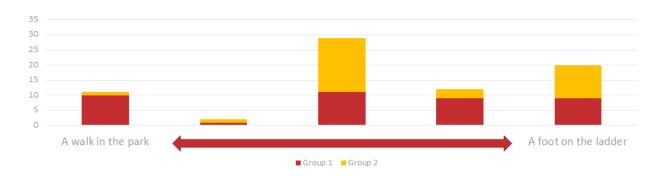
Following a discussion, each participant was given 5 counters to place on the spectrum to indicate their preferences.



#### 'A walk in the park or a foot on the ladder?'







- Sympathy for both characters needs compromise on both sides
- Younger participants more likely to sympathise with Dan and older participants with Karen
- Scepticism that affordable housing often isn't affordable enough
- General view that whilst more development is needed, the infrastructure should be put in place to match; green spaces around developments should be preserved so that people are not 'crammed in'; and for some people it was important that new development fits with local character (not 'ugly modern' buildings)

#### 'Laptops and lattes or buckets and spades?'

#### Laptops and lattes



Jackie runs a small graphic design company and wants to expand, but struggles to recruit. She thinks that the combination of good rail links to London, reasonably priced office space and quality of life could attract many more professional people to move here – and set up their own businesses – if only the town could market itself differently.

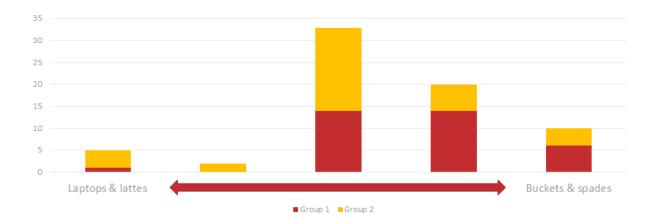
She feels that too many day-trippers ruin the area for the locals, and thinks the 'bucket and spade' image is out of date. She wants Southend to rebrand itself as more of a modern business destination rather than a seaside resort.

#### **Buckets and spades**



Graham is 40 and runs an ice cream parlour on the seafront. He thinks the borough is failing to reach its potential as a destination and wants more tourists encouraged to visit Southend in the summer months.

He wants to see the town return to its heyday with crowds coming into the town to enjoy their leisure time by the beach. He thinks this will be good for the local economy and help to improve the area's image.



- People are positive about making Southend attractive to small professional businesses like Jackie's, but also want to see Southend work for people like Graham
- Some felt that seaside towns have a bad image especially outside holiday season

   so expanding Southend's 'brand' would be positive, keeping and attracting more
   young & skilled people
- However, there was a strong feeling that the 'buckets and spades' image is part of Southend's soul – it can't just be ditched – and other towns (like Brighton) manage to project both images – so it did not need to be either/or – in fact there would be strength in this diversity

#### 'Gateway to the world or a haven of tranquillity?'

#### Gateway to the world



Local businessman Doug wants to see Southend maximise its potential as a major transport hub for Essex by expanding activity at the airport.

He runs a manufacturing business based in the area and thinks Southend could grow its economy if businesses could get access to more overseas markets via the airport – and the improved road infrastructure to support it. This, he says, could generate skilled jobs and income for the area.

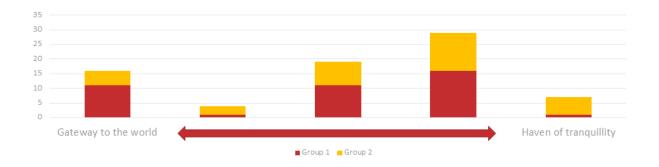
#### Haven of tranquillity



Nina is a recent graduate and works for a wildlife charity. She grew up in Leigh and wants to stay in the area, even though most of her friends are moving elsewhere.

She is concerned that a marked growth in air and road traffic will increase noise pollution, impact on air quality and undermine the peacefulness of the countryside around Southend.

She also thinks that as most people travelling into Southend will go straight into London, there won't be much gain for Southend itself.



- On the one hand, people were positive about the boost to jobs and growth, and that it made sense to maximise the economic benefits of the airport
- Others did not want more pollution from expanding air travel, some feeling that the economic benefits were in any case insufficient as its makes Southend 'a departure lounge not a destination'
- Green space needs to be protected and its benefits maximised in future.
- More divergent views on this and less obvious room for accommodating both future visions – although some talked about measures to reduce the impacts on wildlife habitats, for instance

67

#### 'Southend the city or a borough of contrasts?'

#### Southend the city



#### 10 years in the future:

Southend on Sea is a bustling city with a growing population to match. Like other cities, it has a busy urban centre where most people live, work and socialise (and to a lesser extent, shop). There has been a lot of new residential development since 2020, mostly apartments rather than houses with gardens. Almost all the big shops have disappeared from the high street, which has been redeveloped as a mix of residential apartments with small shops, cafes, restaurants and community venues below.

Centrally located businesses benefit from having so many people living within walking distance, so the centre of Southend is buzzing round the clock. Different parts of the city have their identities, but they are clearly part of one city and see themselves as a modern, urban community. Some people feel that the friendliness and distinctiveness of the old days has gone, however.

#### **Borough of contrasts**



#### 10 years in the future:

Southend on Sea is a borough of contrasts – and prides itself on being a place where you can 'get away from it all'. Its different towns and neighbourhoods have retained and even enhanced their distinctive identities, with residents tending to associate themselves with their own part of the borough rather than Southend as a single entity.

Building has been limited since 2020 as local people fight to retain the character and sense of open space that is so valued. People aspire to live away from the Centre and will often spend their leisure time close to where they live — Leigh, Thorpe, Shoebury etc — whilst Southend Centre struggles to attract a mix of residents, visitors and businesses.

#### Total across all six groups



- Some associated the city vision with negatives bland and charmless, not distinctive, crime, and rising house prices with some 'left behind'. A small number reacted very strongly against the idea of Southend as a city.
- Others were very positive about the reinvigoration of Southend centre implied by the city vision, with apartments and new businesses filling current gaps to make for a more thriving, vibrant and welcoming place
- Most liked the retention of local character in the 'contrasts' vision but some also thought this scenario suggested a 'stagnant' future that would suit retired people but would not provide the affordable homes or jobs that others would need
- Overall, participants wanted elements of both a Southend that can grow and move with the times but which preserves local character and heritage – and they gave examples of cities which manage both, so felt it didn't need to be a choice between the two

#### Southend Association of Voluntary Services' Thematic Group sessions x 2

Participants at SAVS Thematic Group, which included representatives of local charities, group representatives and community members, were invited to respond to several questions:

#### What would you miss most if you left Southend?

Key themes: Open spaces, character of the place, the people, facilities, location

#### What we wouldn't miss:

Lack of public transport, poor state of pavements, loss of historic buildings, provision for dogs in the town

#### Thinking about Southend in the future what would a great day look like for you?

Key priorities: Good high street, diverse things to do, quality of open spaces, ease of parking vs less congestion (contrast), improved/affordable and varied (e.g. trams & open top buses) public transport, preservation of historic buildings, safe environment (low crime)

#### What role would volunteering play in your ideal Southend of the future?

Key themes: Enables innovation without being hindered by red tape, huge range of interpersonal benefits e.g. improving self-esteem/social isolation/community cohesion, supporting people into employment, huge resource with positive impact on service demand but recognising resource implications

In the second thematic group session, participants considered the future of partnership working and the role of the voluntary sector, in more depth.

#### **Community Safety Partnership (CSP)**

A project team member attended a Southend CSP meeting to invite the CSP to engage in the Southend 2050 conversation and consider how they might want to be involved going forward. Members took part in a short visioning discussion, stimulated by a range of representative visual images.

#### User research conversations x 3 (in-depth resident interviews)

Three residents participated in comprehensive interview discussions about their lives and aspirations for the borough.

Key themes of conversation were:

#### Quality of life

- Love how close I am to the sea the open feel of the area as well as how close London is. Love all the parks and open spaces
- Having moved from London, wellbeing is better in Southend feels more positive. Life is smoother, calmer, not so fast paced/calmer

- People are friendlier (than London). By the water feels better for wellbeing.
   Feels like an escape from Monday Friday work. There's a calmness, nice landscape, positive feel.
- Would miss Southend's environment and landscape, love living by the water.
   Been to all local parks in different areas. Park run in Shoeburyness on a Saturday.
- Quality, accessibility and equality of schools and education is important for my children

#### Challenges/opportunities

- Retaining local talent, with the draw of London could work to develop the university town environment and encourage students to remain here after studies
- Improved public transport network could help reduce congestion
- Too much reliance on tourism? What happens during the rest of the year... more focus on sustainable businesses?
- High street can currently feel intimidating Sad about the shops closing in the town centre
- Concern about profile of homelessness/begging can feel intimidating and put people off coming to the area
- Feeling of concern about a sense of increasing levels of crime/disrespectful behaviour – would like to feel safer
- Need more of a 'yes culture' for creative ideas minimising obstacles and bureaucracy

#### Identity

- "I prefer Southend to Brighton, has more of an identity. Feels individual. Lots
  of positives about Southend, lots of potential". Southend should maintain its
  identity despite development
- Opportunity to maximise profile through things like Jamie Oliver's TV programme
- Value of celebrating and experiencing local heritage/history (e.g. history walks etc with a by-product of connecting people) – opportunity to use various media outlets to focus on this and advertise opportunities to experience it
- Don't have to sell the idea to others of moving out of London to Southend.
  Has a friend that said she can see herself living here. Had a negative
  connotation of Southend growing up. People still have that idea if you're
  from London but had a friend from Kent who found it amazing and stunning.
  It's all in the landscape, need different things for different people. Taking
  people to places they don't see on a day trip. The place seems to be
  developing itself.
- Kids love the sea life centre and arcades on seafront. So caters for everyone. Once people come they enjoy it, residents taking people to places off the beaten track.

#### Community

- Strong sense of community / people looking out for each other
- Desire to get involved/connect with other like-minded people. Passionate about the upkeep of Southend
- Value of communications and advertising to let people know what's going on in the borough and how to get involved

#### Economy

- Opportunity to explore different approach to increase quality/occupancy in high street areas
- Importance of moving with the times. Most shops are closed by the time commuters arrive back in town, but people want to support local businesses

   opportunity for selective late night openings?
- Exciting to see all the redevelopment on Victoria Avenue would like to see similar exciting regeneration in Southend High Street – perhaps less concentration on shops and more on activities

#### General

- I think it's great having these visions for 32 years' time and trying to address the here and now and seeing how things transpire
- Airport is such a strength so accessible and easy

#### Networking and cake event at the Hive

Project team members hosted a 'Networking and Cake' event at the Hive, which involved numerous local business representatives. Following a Southend 2050 presentation from the Council's Chief Executive, project team members engaged with participants to highlight the various ways to be involved in the Southend 2050 conversation.

#### Figuring it out group LGBTQIA

This was a great little group to interact with, they were particularly enthusiastic about inclusive communities and how we all need to work better together. This group were animated about the message that more people need to be involved that 'care' and that 'acceptance' is a key attribute that it wants Southend to have in the future.

#### **Healthy Schools**

We attended the Healthy Schools network meeting to share the narrative for the Southend 2050 work and the links for the online engagement tools. The information was well received and the network agreed that it would be beneficial to identify an activity to specifically engage children and young people through the schools, colleges and SLN. Further information was released to the group throughout the summer and their input helped us to develop the schools art and writing competition.

#### London to Southend Classic Car Run

We had a good response at the event, people were willing to stop and chat for a few minutes, and it was a good event to move around the crowd whilst they wandered through the amazing cars. We had a range of conversations that produced some rich responses.

- 19 Residents responded
- 14 Visitors responded
- 8 respondents identified that they had a younger family
- 8 respondents identified that they were between the ages of 12-19
- Many people identified that they would miss their family, friends and homes
- Shops, travel, the high street and safety were all reoccurring themes across the responses

#### **Southend Youth Council (11-18's)**

It was an exciting session with the Youth Council members engaging well with the pictures of Southend and raising some valid points about the look and feel of Southend as well as observing that some images can be perceived as both negative and positive dependent of the personal perspective. Pictures that were particularly popular during the exercise represented parks, open spaces, the seafront and the high street. Those that created particularly discussion were those of rubbish, drug paraphernalia and the voting smoking bins. Themes that came out of the engagement work include safety, community transport, future jobs and youth involvement.



#### **Project 49 Visioning & Engagement Sessions**

This was a fantastic audience for the project to engage with; at times we had to think innovatively, often using pictures, emoticons and other tools to ensure that conversations were grounded and that the audience had a clear understanding of what was being asked.

We had a fantastic response form the group sessions, with conversation often being aided by each of the participants and with that focus carrying the conversation through.

It was clear that many people were passionate about the town centre and high street and were concerned about what would be there in the future. As a place to go and be the beach and pier raised much pride and passion amongst the comments, often being a focus for events and activities for them. The participants are a particularly active group and wanted to ensure that Southend provides a range of activities and facilities across the borough to enable them to live as independently as possible. Families, carers, communities and services that provide them with support were mentioned often and are clearly central to the safety and development of adults with learning disabilities. Being able to live independently was also the focus of many comments, and an active concern for now and for the future. Transport and safe roads was a reoccurring theme across the feedback and a subject that raised particular passion and comments, accessibility, safety and timing were all areas covered in comments on transport and roads.



73

#### 30 Minutes to the Future sessions x 3

These drop in sessions provided an opportunity for people to find out more about Southend 2050, to reflect on their own aspirations for the borough and consider how they might like to be involved in the conversation going forward. One attendee went on to participate in one of the User Research in-depth Southend 2050 resident interviews.

#### **Don Giovanni Live screening**

The crowd were actively engaged in their social conversations often included friends and family in the conversation and their responses. The seafront, the pier and the parks were a focus for what many would miss if they left Southend. There was definitely a want from the respondents to have more activities (physical, social and cultural) and more things to do for working age people across the area and that we need to move forward to foster and nurture more community spirit. Community Safety, support for the older generation and transport around Southend were also key themes raised

#### **Learning Disability Partnership Forum Visioning Session**

With the service users, current activities and the support they receive are important to them and are key to their ability to live as independently as possible, in fact they would like to attend more activities and would like to ensure that LD service users continue to get these opportunities in the future.

It was also identified that looking to the future that the towns local utilities such as the seafront, the high street and the green spaces are all important to this key audience and that the use of these local facilities is again a key part in being as independent as possible.

Transport and travel was a key aspect of the conversations, there was some positive feedback but also some comments around improving the road safety and key bus links, it was agreed that it can be difficult and time consuming to travel across the borough.

The ability to work and to be supported to do so created some good discussion on some tables, people wanted to be able to live and work locally to ensure a good quality of life and to achieve balance between home and work lives.

#### **Southend Hospital Engagement Session**

The interest shown by NHS staff was really positive to see, as they took the time to give thoughtful responses, or took information cards to complete at home. As some respondents were in intergenerational groups, it was encouraging to see them engaging in conversations, in the café, about Southend and where they saw the future going. When asked what the participant would miss about Southend, 'family/friends' was a common response. Although this has been a common answer across our engagement

events, it may be more prevalent in the hospital as most people we interacted with were there for their friends/family.

Transport and the facilities across Southend were also common themes in the responses gathered, particularly the issues around the current shopping provision in the high street. Future concerns were expressed around education and job opportunities.

#### **Southend Carnival Beer Festival**

This was an interesting audience for the project to engage with; the conversations were lively and emphatic, providing some interesting and honest answers to the questions. Those engaged were passionate about the spaces around them and how we can maintain these effectively in the future, protecting our natural resources and beauty spots. There was reoccurring comments on family friends and community being an important part of peoples futures as well as a focus on travel and transport, particularly the movement of traffic across the town at peak periods.

#### **Children's Carnival Day**

This was a great planned event to attend, slightly dampened by the damp start but it brightened up, there were around 80 families in attendance who were all busy at the stands, stalls or watching the performers. Most respondents felt that they would miss the area they lived the sea, their family friends. They wanted to see more accessible activities for families and safer communities for the future, transport and the flow and movement were also a concern, as well as the high street.



#### Age Concern 50+

We really enjoyed engaging with such an active audience that had a lot of opinions and views on Southend. Although all participants enjoyed the clubs at Age Concern, all mentioned that they would like more activities – both physical and social – for their age group. Regularly, the desire for intergenerational groups surfaced, where some favourite past activities included shows with the local college.

There were mixed opinions on the public transport in Southend, were some believed that the borough has good bus services/routes, while others thought buses were too crowded and didn't accommodate to the elderly.

Almost all participants also spoke about the shops in Southend. Many believed that there wasn't enough variety (a common response across a range of topics, where similarly activities should be more varied). They wished for more traditional shops that reminded them of their past in Southend.

#### **Southend Carnival**

Three staff members were stationed at City Beach approaching people visiting for the Carnival. More cards were handed out than the number of responses collected, as many local residents wanted to really think about the quality of their response so opted to return their response cards via the drop in boxes stationed at all Southend Libraries. The duration of collecting responses was approximately 1 hour 45m, finishing as onlookers attentions were focused toward the noise of the oncoming Carnival procession.

This engagement activity also served as a campaign to raise awareness to the 2050 conversation in the form of Southend 2050's own float. The float was a visual representation of Southend's past, present and future, inviting people to join the discussion about the future of Southend (Mention quotes attached to float and the 'back to the future' style banner to the rear of the lorry.



The feedback collected on the night was from a mixture of residents and visitors. Comments were particularly focused on activities across Southend, including the previous airshow and more activities for families to participate in parking and accessibility was a key feature for both residents and visitors. Crime reduction and community safety were priority subjects and all felt that there needed to be more working together of police, the council and other key organisations to achieve a better Southend in the future.

#### Children's Centres and A Better Start

It was a pleasure to attend such a variety of different sessions across the 2 organisations, parents were welcoming and open to talking about their aspirations, particularly for their children heading into the future. The responses gathered focused very much on the facilities across Southend, people would miss the beach and the seafront. People were quick to praise groups an services such as ABSS and the children's centres and want to ensure that projects like this continue to support children and families into the future. Safety came out as a clear theme, people want to know that issues around antisocial behaviour, drug use and homelessness are a priority to be dealt with. Transport across the borough was another reoccurring theme, with many feeling that the local transport systems need to be improved to become more timely and usable. There was a focus from some respondents on services for children with SEN and Autism and a need to provide consistent support and information for families to live successfully and independently.



#### Age Concern AGM

What emanated from the meeting was an overwhelming enthusiasm and passion for the community. It was also noted recognition for self-ownership of health and wellbeing matters, made possible when supported from grass roots organisations and key partners. That empowerment is achievable given the right tools, and a new society that recognises their portion of responsibility in their own care.

Amid conversations circling the room a geographical pride and sense of community spirit was unavoidable presence, from repeated comments I soon realised that Southend is a fairly unique in its drive to use community groups as a key tool in enabling and effecting positive change for their community. All spoke with passionate accounts of the need to improve various elements of Southend but each with a vested interest and sense of ownership in matters evidently close to their hearts.

The meeting was rather constructive in its suggestions for improvement as many recognised the Councils limitations and contributing factors as society changes on the whole. It was great to hear the shared experiences of those comparing geographical positives and negatives for the town of Southend, and also understand in relation how those changes have had their impact over the course of many years.

Another key vibe from this group was not only the great understanding of the constraints in reaching a 'perfect' Southend, but for the level of tolerance those attending had for difference in their community and in turn, the need for all differing groups to work together for a prosperous future.

#### **Business Improvement District (BID) workshop sessions**

The Southend 2050 conversation was introduced to BID members at their meeting in June 2018 by Southend Council's Strategic Director, Transformation. BID members agreed that they would like to engage further in the conversation and a date for a more in depth session was arranged for 5th September 2018. The 5th Sept session used a range of imagery to promote discussion and explore future aspirations and present concerns for Southend-on-Sea. BID members and representatives, local business owners and staff, stakeholders, Southend Council officers (who provided session facilitation) attended the session.

#### Here and now

- Struggling with an aspirational future vision when it feels like there is so much that needs urgent attention in the here and now – Importance of 'quick wins'
- Brexit implications

#### Community, safety and atmosphere

- Generally, people want to create a sense of community
- Homelessness/rough sleeping and nuisance street begging + associated antisocial behaviour is becoming known outside of Southend
- Crime, anti-social behaviour lack of Police presence/support

#### Transport, traffic and parking

- Positivity about the airport could there be a Crossrail connection?
- Feeling that issues with traffic flow (A130 and A127) and parking are affecting tourism – importance of maximising footfall – suggestion of some time-limited free parking areas around the town centre to encourage footfall
- It's becoming difficult to attract and retain base wage/extended hours town centre staff in view of public transport running times and costs plus expanded parking permit-restricted areas and increasing parking charges

#### Design, development and infrastructure

- A sense that the Town Centre, being designed in the 1960s, needs to evolve to cater to the needs of now spatial issues/sense of need for more open space
- Projected populations and the impact on housing, schools and infrastructure
- Planning applications long drawn out process

#### **Attracting people**

- The Seaside! Need this to be our anchor. Sense that the seafront is our biggest asset
- We need to be open to change, stop shutting ourselves off to (sometimes radical) ideas.
- Developing a unique Southend
- Londoners moving to Southend but tourists and visitors complain.
- People move to Southend, but work in the City.
- Need for improved social aspects for Southend
- Fears that in 2050 Southend will be a ghost town (businesses closed)
- Hotels we need a better class

#### Working together

- Recognition of Council's limitations.
- Desire to be genuinely heard and included – to develop a culture of listening.
- Feeling that older people need to be more open to change and the future.



#### Southend SOUP event

This was a useful audience for the project to engage with; the group was lively and passionate, providing some interesting and unique answers. As people already interested and active in their communities the answers given often reflected their understanding of the need to work together and share responsibility and ideas. There was a clear sense of needing to progress and update as a town but also of reflection on positive aspects of life that Southend had given them over the years. The sea side was a prominent feature in the comments and there was a clear want to make the most of this unique feature, as well as all of the other open spaces across the borough such as the parks. The town centre was clearly creating some concern amongst the respondents, and it's clear that some new thinking needs to be applied to improve people's perception of the space and their use of it. Finally the group portrayed a sense of pride in the town across the comments, recognising that although there is opportunity for improvement there is also a need to celebrate and share some of the positive aspects of Southend.

### Southend Health and Wellbeing Board (HWB) and NHS Southend Clinical Commissioning Group (CCG) Governing Body

Southend Health and Wellbeing Board (HWB) partners were invited to engage in the Southend 2050 conversation in a letter from the HWB Chair and accompanying YouTube video invitation from the Councils' Chief Executive in early summer 2018.

A subsequent follow up discussion happened at September's HWB meeting in which the HWB was invited to consider how they might like to continue to engage in the ongoing conversation and also, what might be the longer term implications of the work for health and wellbeing in Southend-on-Sea.

A project team member shared an update on the process and progress of the Southend 2050 work at a subsequent NHS Southend CCG Governing Body meeting, inviting the CCG to continue to engage in the ongoing Southend 2050 conversation.

### Southend Pier Visitor Information Centre August – September

For those that did contribute, it was refreshing to know that the Pier is still a valued attraction to Southend, and also that community are incited as those needed to create an ideal vision Southend for 2050.

#### Highlights -

- The value of family and friends
- Culture / Community
- Safety / Policing
- Housing / Employment
- Parking

#### **Southend Libraries**

Overall it was great to get a good mix of views about Southend from across the Borough. Clearly some areas have a different view about where they live in comparison to others, but it is evident that people have an appreciation for their varied surroundings and mixed environment – The sea, green spaces. People view the importance of leisure and social and outdoor activities in their lives and are keen to improve not just the visuals of their everyday places but to improve the standard of services that they are getting. The role of communities, police, Government, travel industries and local businesses in creating an idea Southend shows that groups from all areas are viewed as important if Southend is improve identified issues such as crime, drug misuse and homelessness.

### **Directory of Engagement**

Name of event	Audience	Type of event	Date	Numbers attending
Essex Chambers of Commerce Engagement Event	Businesses	Workshop	30/1/18	60
Extended Senior Leadership Group Session	Staff	Workshop	14/02/18	40
Community Development Headspace Session	Staff	Workshop	07/03/18	20
Southend Interfaith Working group session	Faith Groups	Workshop	15/03/18	10
Public Health Team Planning session	Staff	Workshop	30/04/18	30
Visioning session 1	Staff, partners and community representatives	Workshop	21/05/18	9
All member engagement session	Councillors and Senior staff	Workshop	04/06/18	50
Visioning session 2	Staff, partners and community representatives	Workshop	04/06/18	21
Staff forums joint engagement session	Staff	Presentation, discussion	08/06/18	2
Visioning session 3	Staff, partners and community representatives	Workshop	12/06/18	21
Department for Place Equalities group	Staff	Workshop	13/06/18	8
Southend Carers and Cake Information Morning (Project 49)	Residents, Local Service providers	Public event, engagement	13/06/18	20
Southend Business Partnership (SBP)	Businesses	Presentation and discussion.	14/06/18	20

Executive				
Southend Business Partnership (SBP) Business Briefing	Businesses	Presentation and market place stand	14/06/18	100
Deliberative event 1	Selected representative community members	Workshop	16/06/18	24
SAVS thematic group session 1	3rd Sector Partners and volunteers	Workshop	27/06/18	15
Deliberative event 2	Selected representative community members	Workshop	07/07/18	24
Community Safety Partnership	Partners	Presentation, discussion	10/07/18	10
CMT Walk and talk session	Senior staff	Workshop	31/07/18	6
SAVS thematic group session 2	3rd Sector Partners and volunteers	Workshop	08/08/18	15
Public protection team engagement session	Staff	Workshop	08/08/18	25
User Research Conversation 1	Residents	In depth interview	01/08/18	1
User Research Conversation 2	Residents	In depth interview	04/09/18	1
User Research Conversation 3	Residents	In depth interview		1
Networking and cake event at the Hive	Businesses	Public event, engagement	25/05/18	30
Figuring it out group LGBTQIA	Residents, Local Service providers	Public event, engagement	27/06/18	7
Southend BID Meeting	Businesses		28/06/18	40
Little Heroes Parent	Residents, Local	Public event,	29/06/18	6

Peer Support Group	Service providers	engagement			
Healthy Schools	Residents, Local Service providers		29/06/18	10	
London to Southend Classic Car Run	Residents, visitors	Public event, engagement	01/07/18	60	
Engagement Meeting NHS	Residents, Local Service providers		02/07/18	18	
Southend Youth Council Y (11-18's)	oung people	Public event, engagement	04/07/18	21	
30 Minutes to the Future S session	Staff, residents	Drop in	04/07/18	5	
Service User Engagement Morning (Project 49)	Residents, Local Service providers, vulnerable groups	Workshop	05/07/18	20	
30 Minutes to the Future S session	Staff, residents	Drop in	06/07/18	1	
30 Minutes to the Future S session	Staff, residents	Drop in	09/07/18	2	
Don Giovanni Live screening	Residents and visitors	Public event, engagement	12/07/18	12	
Project 49 Visioning & Engagement Session	Residents, Local Service providers, vulnerable groups	Public event, engagement	13	/07/18 1 2	
Project 49 Birthday and Wellbeing Day	Residents, Local Service providers, vulnerable groups	Public event, engagement	13/07/18	45	
LDPF Visioning Session I	Residents, Local Service providers, vulnerable groups	Public event, engagement	30/07/18	36	

Engagement Session	visitors, Children and adults with disabilities (all ages) carers, parents.	engagement		
Project 49 Visioning & Engagement Session	Residents, staff, Local Service providers, children / adults with LD, carers, parents, children and adults with mental health issues	Workshop	09/08/18	20
Daddies Takeover Day	Residents, Local Service providers, working aged adults, children with LD, parents 0-5, 6-18, children with mental health issues	Public event, engagement	11/08/18	10
Southend Carnival Beer Festival	Residents, visitors, local businesses	Public event, engagement	12/08/18	40
Southend Hospital Engagement Session	Residents, visitors, Children and adults with disabilities (all ages) carers, parents.	Public event, engagement	14/08/18	15
Children's Carnival Day	Residents, visitors, Local Service providers, local businesses, Children with LD, children and young people, parents, carers	Public event, engagement	15/08/18	25
Age Concern 50+	Older people,	Public event,	16/08/18	14

	carers, disabilities, volunteers	engagement		
Southend Carnival	Residents and visitors young / old	Public event, engagement	18/08/18	1120
A Better Start Southend Stay And Play Event	Residents, Local Service providers, Children 0-5, parents, working adults 18-65	Public event, engagement	22/08/18	
Summercourt Children's centre fun day for ABSS / family action	Residents, Local Service providers, Children 0-5, parents, working adults 18-65	Public event, engagement	29/08/18	90 across all sessions
Blenheim Children's Centre	Residents, Local Service providers, Children 0-5, parents, working adults 18-65	Public event, engagement	10/09/18	
Prince Avenue Children's Centre	Residents, Local Service providers, Children 0-5, parents, working adults 18-65	Public event, engagement	12/09/18	
Eastwood Children's Centre	Residents, Local Service providers, Children 0-5, parents, working adults 18-65	Public event, engagement	13/09/18	
A Better Start Southend Nature Trail Westcliff	Residents, Local Service providers, Children 0-5, parents, working adults 18-65	Public event, engagement	30/08/18	14

Age Concern AGM	Residents, Local Service providers, local 3rd sector organisations, Adults with disabilities, carers, older adults	Public event, engagement	04/09/18	60
BID workshop sessions	Residents, local businesses, service providers, staff	Members event, engagement	05/09/18	13
Southend SOUP event	Residents, Working age adults, parents	Public event, engagement	08/09/18	25
Southend Health and Wellbeing Board	Partners	Presentation and discussion	19/09/18	20
NHS, Southend CCG Governing Body	Partners	Presentation and discussion	26/09/18	18

### Residents' Survey 2018

Southend on Sea Borough Council

**Key Findings** 



### **Presentation Content**

**Background** 

Southend as a place to live

**Community interactions** 

Southend 2050

**Southend Council** 

Work and employment

Housing

Health

### Methodology



A random sample of 5,000 Southend residential addresses was drawn proportionally by ward for use in this research

Each address was sent a paper questionnaire with a freepost return envelope along with details of how the survey could be completed online

3 weeks after the initial mail out a reminder mailing was sent to non-responders containing a second copy of the questionnaire. Fieldwork ran between 20<sup>th</sup> June and 1<sup>st</sup> August 2018

1,239 surveys were returned, equating to a 25% response rate. 129 of the surveys were completed online (10% of the total)

To eliminate the effect of differential response rates by geography and demographic groups, the final data has been weighted by ward, age, gender and ethnicity using the latest population data

### Confidence intervals and analysis

- The sample of 1,239 residents has a maximum confidence level of +/-2.77 at a 95% level of confidence. This means that the borough level results from this sample are no more than 2.77%-percentage points different to the results that would have been achieved from a census of the borough population.
- Statistically significant variations are referenced throughout this analysis and are show by figure that are <u>bold and underlined</u> or with a circle. These differences have been identified using the t-test. Where the groups being compared are binary e.g. males vs. females the significance is against the opposing group. Where significance testing has been applied across multiple groups e.g. age bands, the significance shown is against the total sample (e.g. residents aged 75+ are significantly more likely than the borough average to...).

### Analysis based on these localities features throughout this report to assist with identifying spatial variations in satisfaction and priorities

- West
- West Central

East Central

East



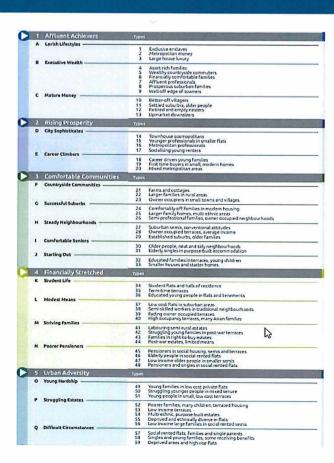
The data can also be split by ward. However, as the sample bases at ward level are below 100, ward level analysis is not statistically robust.

## Acorn data has been appended to the dataset to assist with segmenting the survey responses

Acorn is a powerful consumer classification that segments the UK population. By analysing demographic data, social factors, population and consumer behaviour, it provides precise information and an understanding of different types of people.

Sample sizes are sufficient within the residents' survey data to review responses among the following groups:

- Affluent achievers
- Rising Properties
- Comfortable Communities
- Financially Stretched
- -Urban Adversity



### Benchmarking sources



- Satisfaction with the local area
- Feelings of safety during the day and after dark - People of different backgrounds getting on well
- Haringey Council keeping residents informed about the services and benefits it provides

**NatCen** 

#### **Fragmented** Communities?

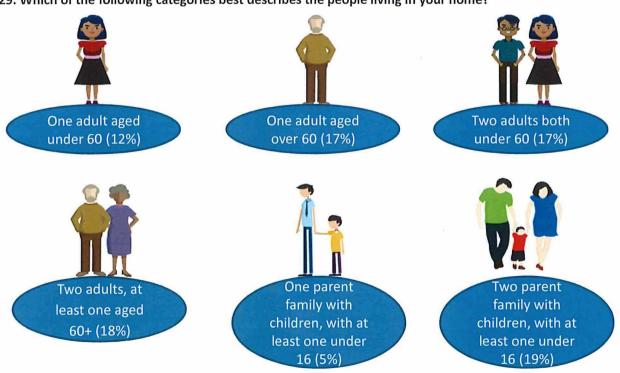
The role of cohesion, community involvement and social mixing

Authors: Kirby Surkes and Sarah Tipping Bate: March 2018

- People of different backgrounds getting on well
- Sense of belonging to community
- Interactions with neighbours

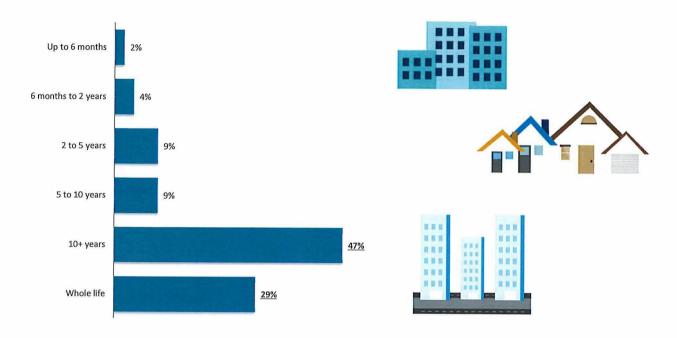
### A mixture of households responded to the survey

Q29. Which of the following categories best describes the people living in your home?



# Population stability – Just over three in four residents (78%) have lived in the borough for over ten years. 6% have arrived in the borough within the last 2 years

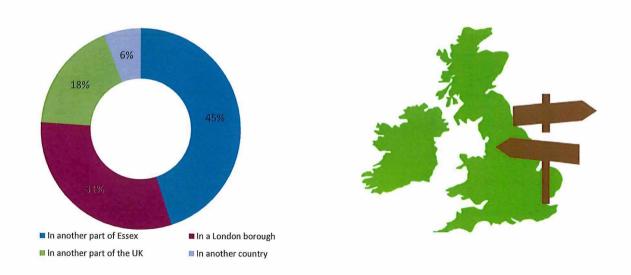
Q2. How long have you lived in the borough of Southend?



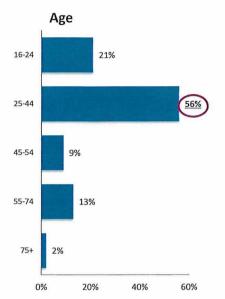
Unweighted sample base: 1242

Origin of new arrivals – just under half of arrivals in the last 5 years came from another part of Essex, with a further third coming from a London Borough. Just over one in twenty (6%) came direct to Southend from another country

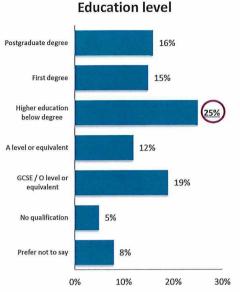
Q3. Before living in Southend did you live...? Base: Where lived in Southend for less than 5 years



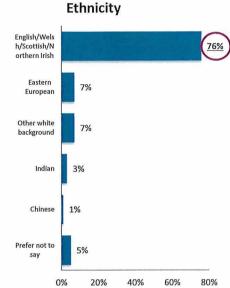
## New arrivals within the last two years tend to be younger, well educated and white



Q41. What was your age on your last birthday? (Where length of time living in Southend is 0-2years) Sample: 47



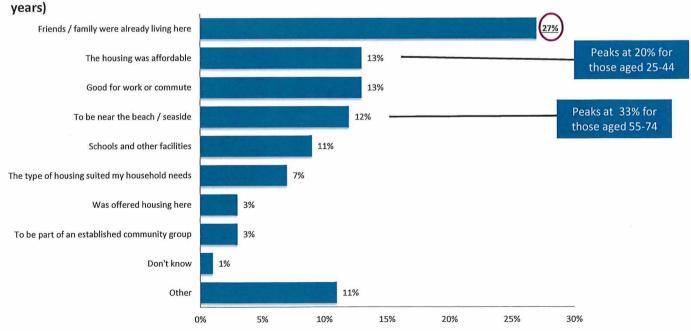
Q17. What is the highest educational qualification you have obtained? (Where length of time living in Southend is 0-2years) Sample: 47



Q44. To which of these groups do you consider you belong to? (Where length of time living in Southend is 0-2years) Sample: 49

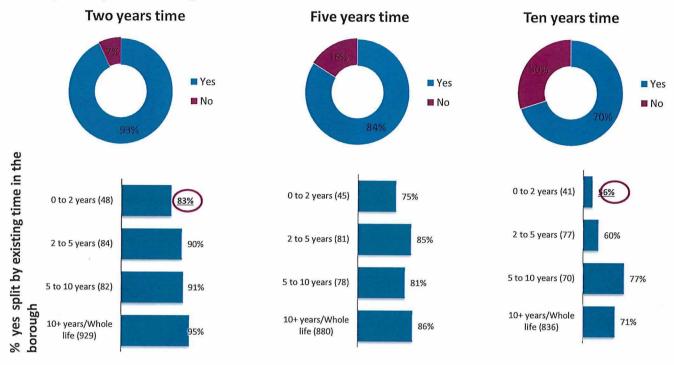
Friends and family were the most commonly mentioned single reason for moving to Southend (27%). Affordable housing, convenience for commuting and a seaside location are also key pull factors

Q4. Which of these reasons best describes why you came to Southend? (Where arrived in last 5



Only half (56%) of those who have arrived in the borough in the last two years anticipate being a Southend resident in ten years time, suggesting that in the long term further population turnover is likely

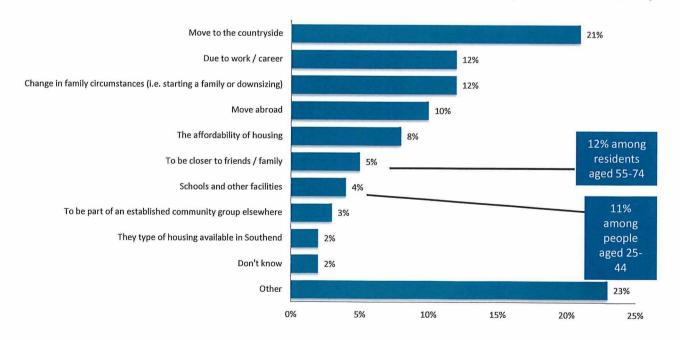
Q7. Are you likely are to be living in Southend in...?



Unweighted sample base: 1150, 1090, 1030

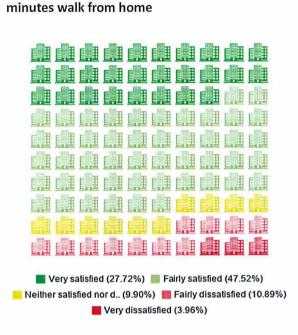
Just over a fifth of residents gave moving to the countryside as the reason that best describes why they might leave Southend. Those who stated 'Due to work and career', tended to be more educated, wealthier, and younger

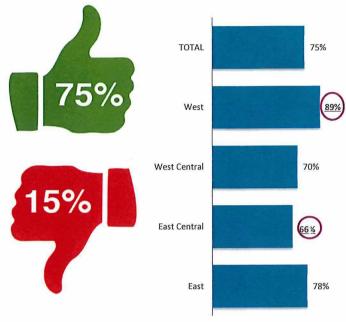
Q8. Which of these reasons best describes why you might move away from Southend? (Where likely to move from Southend)



Three in four residents are satisfied with their local area as a place to live (75%), below the LGA benchmark of 82%. However, by neighbourhood there is a 23-percentage point variation between area satisfaction in West (89%) and East Central (66%)

Q1. Overall, how satisfied or dissatisfied are you with your local area as a place to live? – local area defined last 15-20





Unweighted sample: 1239

LGA Benchmark (June 18): 82% satisfied

# Interactions between local satisfaction and other variables

Q1. Overall, how satisfied or dissatisfied are you with your local area as a place to live? – local area defined last 15-20 minutes walk from home

Older age groups and retirees were overwhelmingly satisfied. 80% for those aged 55-74, and 84% for both those aged 75+ and retirees.

82% who said they would likely remain in Southend were satisfied, however just over one in four (28%) who said they would be likely to leave were dissatisfied.

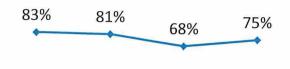
Overwhelmingly, those satisfied with the way Southend Council runs things tended to be satisfied with the local area (90%). One in five (20%) who disagreed they had good friendships/associatio ns in the local were dissatisfied, this rises to 30% for those who said they felt isolated in their local area.

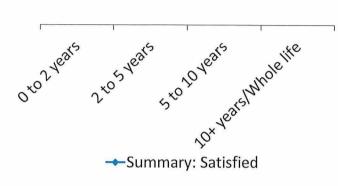
Residents who felt safer, tended to be more satisfied, for example: 92% of those who felt safe after dark were satisfied with their local area. Those satisfied tended to agree with the statement 'People from different backgrounds get on well together' (86%), with those disagreeing feeling more dissatisfied (34%).

By Acorn categorisation,
Affluent Achievers were
the most satisfied
(85%). Moreover, with
the exception of
Comfortable
Communities, the
overall trend was the
more challenging the
background, the less
satisfied.

## Satisfaction with the local area is higher among those who have recently arrived in the Borough







### Satisfaction by location previous to Southend



	Another part of Essex	London borough	Another part of the UK	Another country
	86%	89%	66%	74%
Unweighted base	68	49	21	7

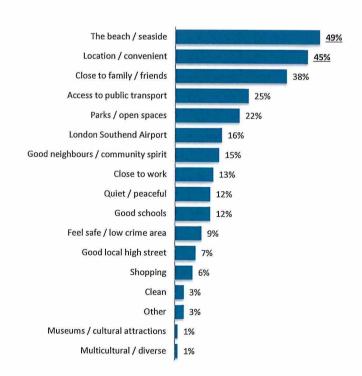
Q1. Overall, how satisfied or dissatisfied are you with your local area as a place to live?

Sample: 1239

# Top reasons why residents like living in the area

Q5. What do you MOST like about living in this area?





## The top 3 reasons given for liking the local area are consistent per locality, although the order varies somewhat per area

Q5. What do you MOST like about liv	ing in this a	rea?			
	West	West Central	East Central	East	
Location / convenient	54%	46%	36%	42%	Highest percentage
Parks / open spaces	24%	24%	17%	21%	Highest percentage
Quiet / peaceful	17%	6%	9%	21%	
Access to public transport	19%	24%	29%	31%	Second highest percentage
Feel safe / low crime area	16%	7%	5%	7%	Third highest percentage
Good neighbours / community spirit	24%	14%	7%	13%	miru mgnest percentage
Shopping	4%	7%	13%	3%	
Clean	2%	3%	1%	6%	
Close to family / friends	35%	39%	39%	37%	Eastwood Park
Close to work	10%	15%	18%	10%	St. Laurence
Good schools	11%	15%	9%	11%	Belfairs
Good local high street	12%	5%	8%	3%	Blenhelm Prittlewell St. Lukes
The beach / seaside	40%	47%	49%	62%	Westborough
London Southend Airport	9%	14%	24%	18%	West Leigh Chalkwell Milton Kursaal Shoeburyness
Museums / cultural attractions	*%	2%	*%	0%	Thorpe (West Shoebury)
Multicultural / diverse	*%	1%	3%	*%	
Other	4%	2%	4%	1%	
Don't know	*%	0%	1%	0%	
Unweighted bases	271	397	175	288	

Unweighted sample: 1131

## Local area 'likes' per Acorn group (top 3 highlighted in the table below)

Q5. What do you MOST like about living in this area?

	Affluent Achievers			Financially Stretched	Urban Adversity	
Location / convenient	46%	63%	42%	33%	49%	
Parks / open spaces	24%	18%	27%	22%	17%	
Quiet / peaceful	19%	5%	14%	10%	8%	
Access to public transport	26%	22%	23%	26%	24%	
Feel safe / low crime area	13%	11%	8%	8%	6%	
Good neighbours / community spirit	16%	11%	21%	9%	10%	
Shopping	3%	3%	7%	6%	11%	
Clean	5%	3%	3%	2%	2%	
Close to family / friends	38%	24%	37%	46%	39%	
Close to work	7%	11%	15%	16%	18%	
Good schools	13%	13%	10%	18%	9%	
Good local high street	6%	13%	4%	5%	9%	
The beach / seaside	54%	57%	53%	47%	37%	
London Southend Airport	14%	11%	17%	15%	16%	
Museums / cultural attractions	0%	2%	1%	1%	1%	
Multicultural / diverse	0%	0%	1%	2%	1%	
Other	4%	2%	2%	4%	2%	
Don't know	0%	0%	*%	*%	0%	
Unweighted bases	293	82	369	165	217	

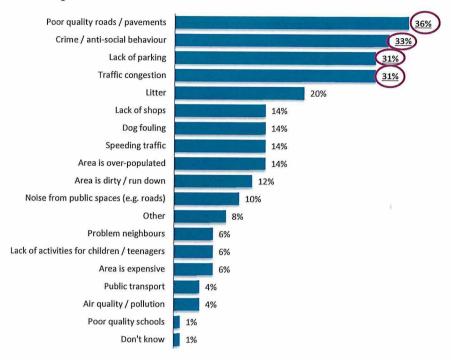
Highest percentage

Second highest percentage

Third highest percentage

When considering local 'dislikes' issues associated with driving (parking, traffic congestion and poor quality roads) are mentioned by about a third of the residents. Crime/ASB was also a common response at this question.

Q6. And, what do you MOST dislike about living in this area?



Unweighted sample: 1106

## Strongest 'dislike's per Acorn group vary (top 3 highlighted in the table below)

Highest percentage

Second highest percentage

Third highest percentage

Q6. And, what do you MOST dislike about living in this area?

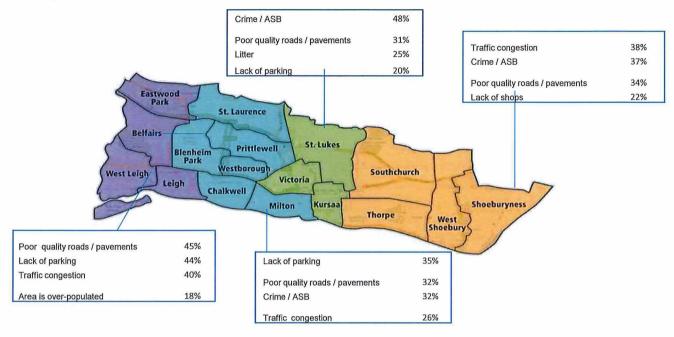
	Affluent Achievers	Rising Prosperity	Comfortable Communities	Financially Stretched	Urban Adversity	
Naise from while an area (a see a la)	904	4004				
Noise from public spaces (e.g. roads)	6%	12%	9%	24%	5%	
Lack of parking Traffic congestion	30% 47%	43% 30%	30% 37%	34% 18%	28%	
Crime / anti-social behaviour	23%	49%	29%	34%	39%	
Litter	13%	20%	27%	18%	22%	
Public transport	2%	2%	8%	4%	3%	
Lack of shops	17%	15%	13%	12%	16%	
Area is dirty / run down	6%	12%	7%	19%	21%	
Problem neighbours	1%	15%	3%	4%	14%	
Dog fouling	12%	21%	14%	12%	16%	
Poor quality roads / pavements	42%	30%	39%	35%	30%	
Speeding traffic	18%	6%	13%	12%	14%	
Air quality / pollution	5%	2%	3%	7%	3%	
Area is over-populated	15%	7%	13%	10%	19%	
Poor quality schools	1%	1%	2%	1%	1%	
Lack of activities for children / teenagers	5%	0%	8%	7%	9%	
Area is expensive	8%	11%	5%	4%	7%	
Other	14%	5%	8%	7%	6%	
Don't know	0%	2%	*%	1%	1%	
Unweighted base	289	84	362	159	207	

Unweighted sample: 1106

99

Priority issues vary by neighbourhood, with crime/ASB a significantly higher concern among East Central (48%) residents. Poor quality roads and pavements are most commonly a concern in West (45%), while litter is more frequently mentioned in East Central (25%)



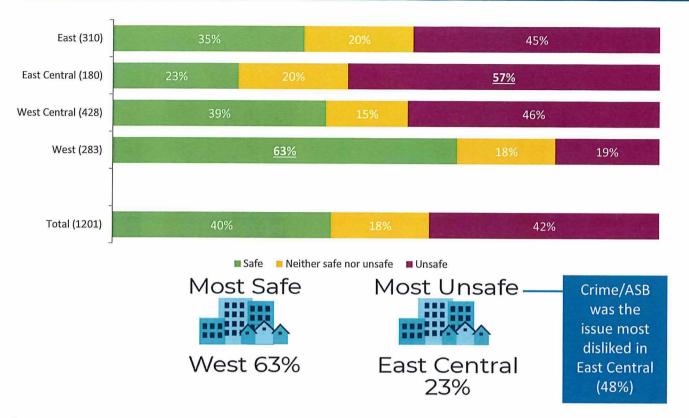


Unweighted sample: 1106

Less than one in ten residents feel unsafe during the day (8%), compared to over four in ten residents after dark (42%). Safety perceptions are below the benchmarks provided by recent LGA polling

	Safe	Unsafe	LGA Polling Benchmark June 18
Day	81%	8%	94% safe
After dark	40%	42%	78% safe

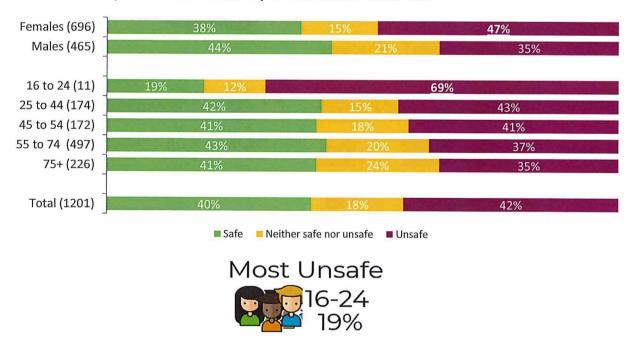
Perceptions of safety after dark vary by 40-percentage points by locality, with over half of East Central residents feeling more unsafe (57%), than safe (23%), after dark



Q14/2. How safe or unsafe do you feel when outside in your local area...?: After dark Sample: 1201

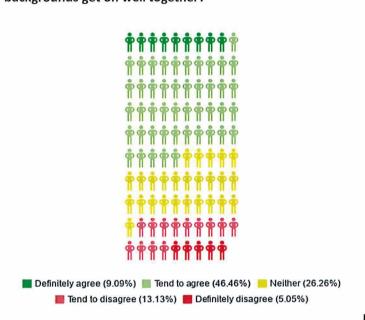
Females are significantly more likely to feel unsafe in their local area after dark. Excluding those aged 16-24 for whom the sample base is very low, it is younger residents rather than older residents who are more likely to feel unsafe after dark

How safe or unsafe do you feel when outside in your local area...?: After dark



Just over half of all residents agree that their local area is a place where people from different backgrounds get on well together, this is in line with the Nat Cen benchmark of 55%

Q12. To what extent do you agree or disagree that your local area is a place where people from different backgrounds get on well together?

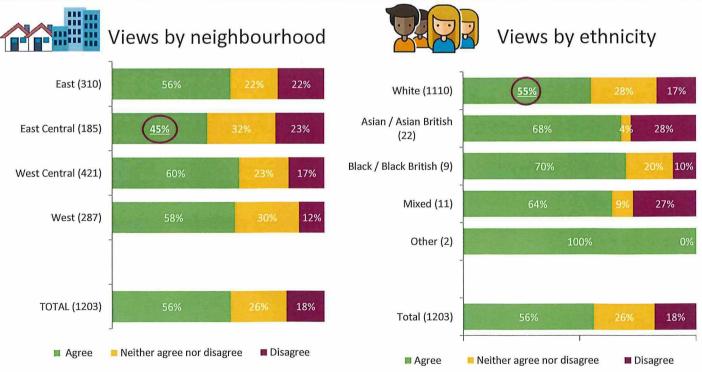




Nat Cen Benchmark: 55 % agree

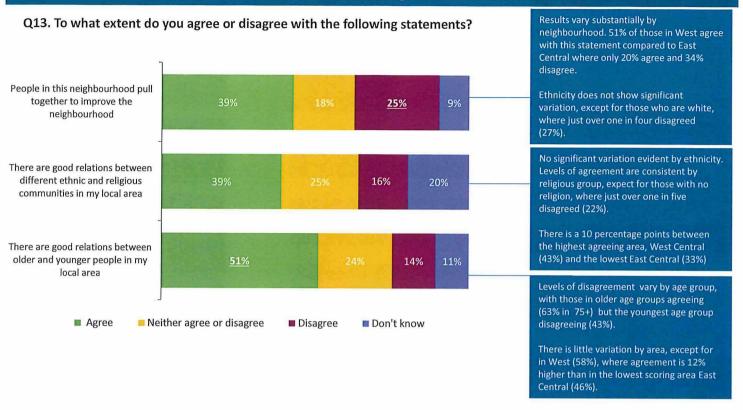
Unweighted sample: 1203

East Central residents are less likely than those in other localities to agree that their local area is a place where people from different backgrounds get on



Q12. To what extent do you agree or disagree that your local area is a place where people from different backgrounds get on well together? Sample: 1203

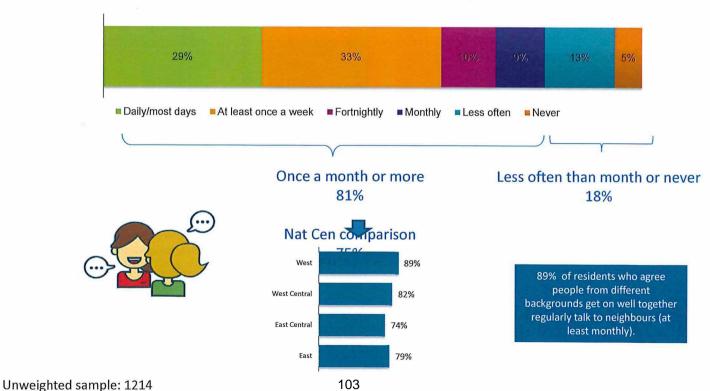
Stronger cohesion is perceived between older and younger people rather than different ethnic and religious communities, with one in four residents disagreeing that people pull together to improve their neighbourhood



Unweighted sample: 1198, 1179, 1187 (Top-Bottom)

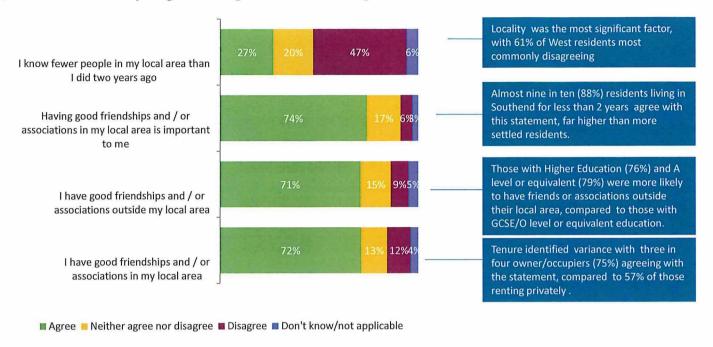
Regular neighbour interactions (at least monthly) are commonplace (81%) and are above the Nat Cen benchmark of 75%. Such interactions are lowest in the East Central locality (74%)

Q15. How often do you chat to any of your neighbours, more than to just say hello?



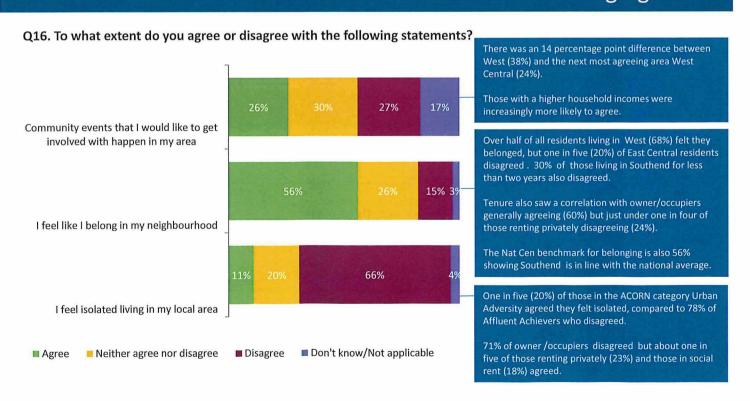
# Further insight into community interactions

Q16. To what extent do you agree or disagree with the following statements?



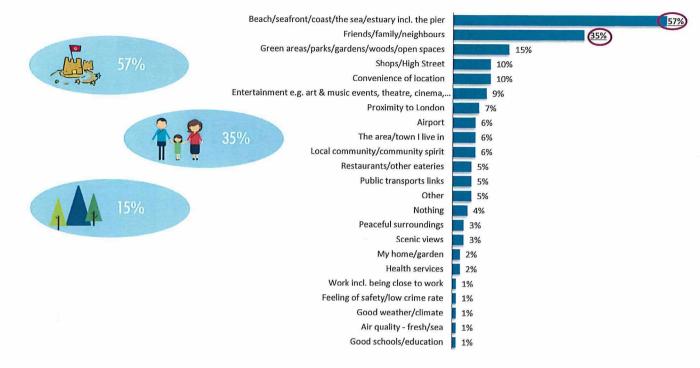
Unweighted sample: 1170, 1193, 1181, 1201 (Top - Bottom)

## Further insight into community interactions, with Southend in line with the Nat Cen benchmark of 56% for belonging



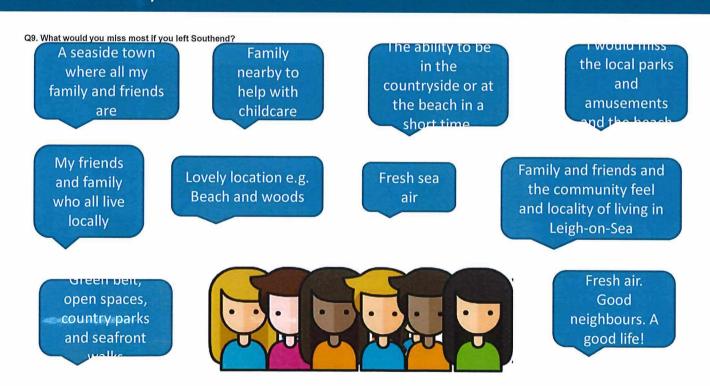
### The beach and seafront would be missed most if current residents left Southend, with over a third (35%) also citing family and friends

Q9. What would you miss most if you left Southend?

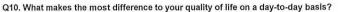


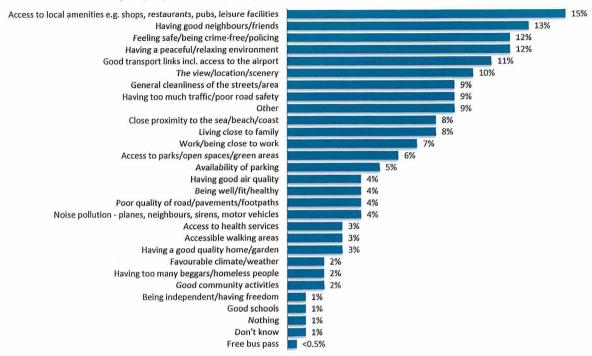
Unweighted sample: 1074

## Example comments on aspects that residents would miss most if they left Southend



There was no clear aspect that would make the most difference to residents day-to-day quality of life, with access to local amenities only having a slim majority





Unweighted sample: 998

## Top three aspects that make the most difference to residents day-today quality of life by Acorn group

Q10. What makes the most difference to your quality of life on a day-to-day basis?

	Affluent Achievers	Rising Prosperity	Comfortable Communities	Financially Stretched	Urban Adversity	
eeling safe/being crime-free/policing	12%	27%	10%	11%	11%	
Having a peaceful/relaxing environment	12%	11%	12%	12%	10%	
Having good neighbours/friends	14%	7%	16%	12%	10%	
Close proximity to the sea/beach/coast	13%	8%	6%	7%	5%	
Access to local amenities e.g. shops, restaurants, pubs, leisure facilities	19%	13%	14%	14%	14%	
_iving close to family	7%	1%	11%	7%	11%	
Good transport links incl. access to the airport	13%	9%	11%	10%	12%	
The view/location/scenery	12%	12%	10%	6%	8%	
General cleanliness of the streets/area	8%	11%	10%	7%	12%	Highest percentag
Having too much traffic/poor road safety	10%	9%	13%	6%	5%	Second hip
Other	5%	11%	6%	16%	11%	percentag
Unweighted base	263	80	314	151	186	Third high percentage

Unweighted sample: 998

106

### Example comments on aspects that make the most difference to residents day-today quality of life

Being within walking distance of shops and everyday needs and doctors and pharmacies

Low level ASB, drug dealing, stepping over broken glass on people/ drug users everywhere, social problems

Good neighbours, having my daughter close by

Access to a number of supermarkets

Being out of London is a nice, fresh environment

Choice of shops, restaurants, local businesses, local theatres, cinemas, cultural activities

Peace and relative quiet in the area in which I live

Feeling safe on the streets, I worry that the mental health of a huge portion of Southend residents is not supported, and there are lots of children and adults who need help

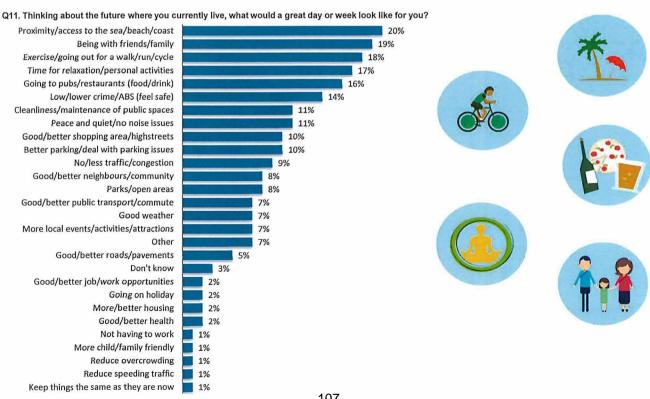
Crime rate and not feeling safe enough to bring up children here



Neighbourhood is very friendly

Q10. What makes the most difference to your quality of life on a day-to-day basis? Unweighted sample: 998

Leisure activities (food/drink, being with friends/family, the beach) were the most popular options for what a great week or day might look like for residents



107

# Example comments on aspects that would make a great day or week for residents

Spending time with friends and enjoying a meal or a show together

Having time to cycle and walk in the area

Time spent with family and friends

Go to the beach with the grandchildren

Golf at the local club

Meeting friends and family in pleasant outdoor places

Beach picnics

Play tennis in the morning, walk by the sea in the afternoon and a meal out in the evening

Sunny, beach walk, swim in sea, bike ride along sea front

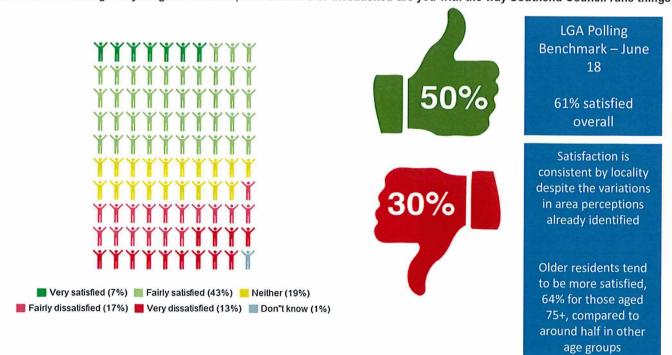


Walk along the seafront with my dogs

011. Thinking about the future where you currently live, what would a great day or week look like for you? Unweighted sample: 889

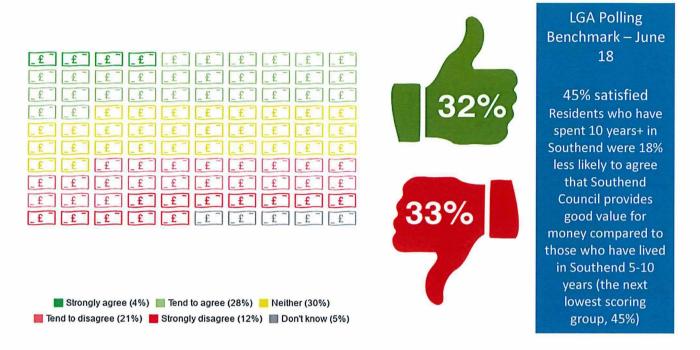
Half of all resident are satisfied with the way Southend Council runs things, but this is 11-percentage points below the LGA benchmark. Older residents tend to be more satisfied but spatially this satisfaction is consistent.

Q32. And now taking everything into account, how satisfied or dissatisfied are you with the way Southend Council runs things?



The proportion of residents agreeing that Southend Council provides value for money at 32% is below the LGA benchmark of 45%. Three in ten residents give a neutral response to this question.

Q33. To what extent do you agree or disagree that Southend Council provides value for money?

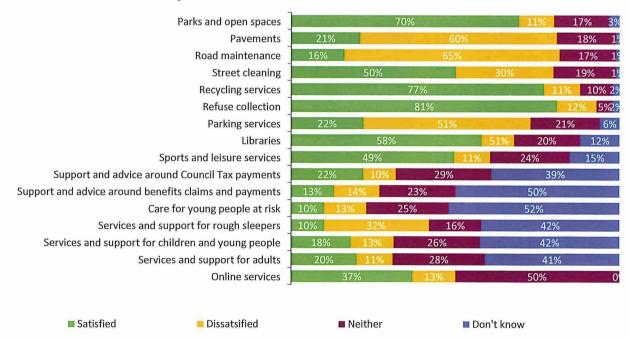


Unweighted sample base: 1218

When considering specific services residents are least satisfied with pavements, road maintenance over three in four residents are satisfied with refuse collection and recycling services

Q34. To what extent do you agree you are satisfied with the core Council services listed below?

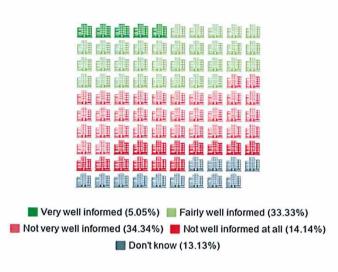
Q35. How satisfied or dissatisfied are you with the Council online services?

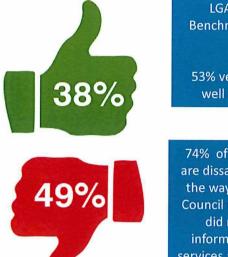


Unweighted sample: 1199, 1199, 1206, 1210, 1206, 1232, 1188, 1192, 1191, 1198, 1197, 1199, 1200, 1199, 1198, 1164(Top – Bottom)

Almost half of all residents (49%) do not feel informed by Southend Council on the services and benefits it provides. There is a fifteen percentage point difference between Southend and the LGA benchmark on this measure

Overall, how well informed do you think Southend Council keeps residents about the services and benefits it provides?



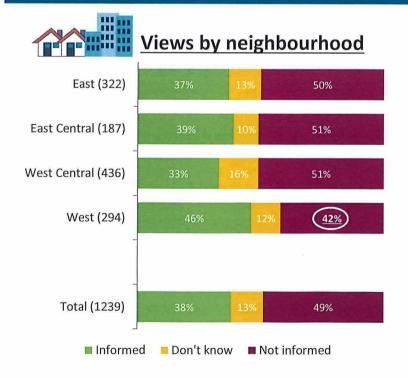


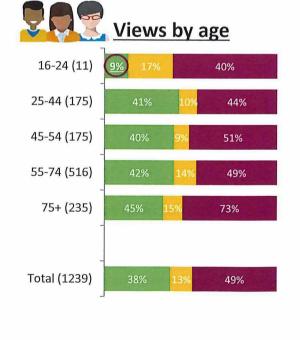
LGA Polling Benchmark – June 18 53% very or fairly well informed

74% of those who are dissatisfied with the way Southend Council runs things, did not feel informed on the services and benefits it provides

Unweighted sample base: 1239

Residents aged 16-24 are least likely to feel informed about Council Services and benefits. Those living in West more commonly feel informed than residents in other areas





Q37. Overall, how well informed do you think Southend Council keeps residents about the services and benefits it provides?

Sample:1239

# **There** remains scope to increase MySouthend usage even among age groups who are more internet savvy



37% of residents

#### say they use MySouthend

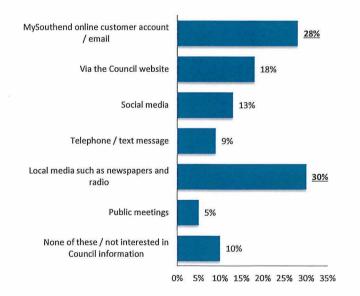
Usage peaks at 59% among those aged 25-44 (59%) and those aged 45-54 (50%). Among those aged 75+ just 16% are users.

Usage is notably higher among those who rent privately (61%)

Among users of MySouthend satisfaction with the Council's online services rises to 55% compared to 24% among non users.

Q36. Do you use the MySouthend online customer website? Sample:1225

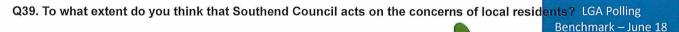
# Preferred communication channels to receive information from Southend Council

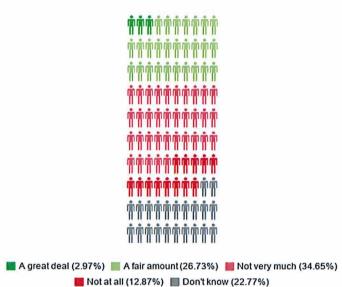


Just under one in three residents aged 16-24 said none of these/ not interested in the council (31%).

Over half of all residents aged 16-54 preferred an online method of communication (MySouthend, Council website, social media), where as more than one in three 55-74 year olds (38%) and over half of those aged 75+ (54%) preferred local media.

Just under a third of all residents feel Southend Council acts on their concerns. with almost half disagreeing. This is significantly lower than the LGA polling benchmark. The don't know responses are notable here (23% compared to 4% in the benchmark data).









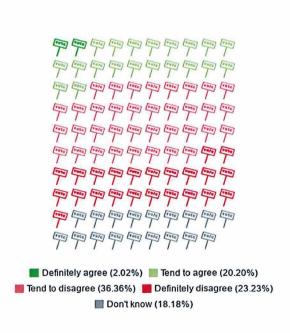
Those with higher household income were less likely to feel Southend Council acts on the concerns of local residents

Not at all (12.87%) Don't know (22.77%)

Unweighted sample base: 1236

Less than one in four residents agree that they can influence decisions affecting their local area, with more than twice this proportion disagreeing

Q40. Do you agree or disagree that you can influence decisions affecting your local area?



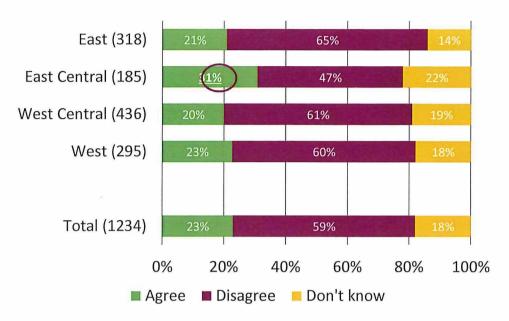




Men are more likely than women to disagree that they can influence decisions (64%).

Just under a third (31%) of those living in East Central agree that they can influence decisions affecting their local area, 8-percentage points higher than the survey average

Q40. Do you agree or disagree that you can influence decisions affecting your local area?



Unweighted sample base: 1234

Around two in three residents living in West and West Central work outside of Southend. The proportion working outside the borough rises by household income level

Q19. Is your employment or work in Southend or elsewhere? (Where employed or self employed)

Just over four in five residents that have lived in Southend for less than two years work outside the borough (83%), where as those who have spent 10 years + living in Southend are more likely to work in there (51+).

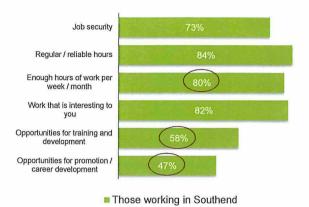


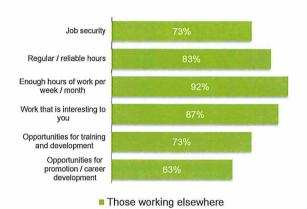


■ In Southend ■ Elsewhere

When rating aspects of their work quality, those working within Southend are significantly less likely to say that their current employment offers what they want in terms of working hours and opportunities

Q20. Does your current employment offer what you want in terms of? (All those in employment)





38% have very good work

quality (answer yes to all six aspects)

Unweighted sample base: 264 /239

48% have very good work

quality (answer yes to all six aspects)

## Self reported Physical Health

Q22. Now thinking about your physical health over the last 12 months, how has your health been in general? Would you say it's been...?



Good: 68%

Neither good nor bad: 18%

Bad: 12%

Bad proportion is significantly higher among

Those aged 55+ (21%)

Those who are a carer (22%)

Those who have a long-standing illness/disability/infirmity (34%)

Those who are unemployed/inactive (34%) or retired (15%)

Those with no qualifications (21%)

Households with an income of £24,999 or less (17%)

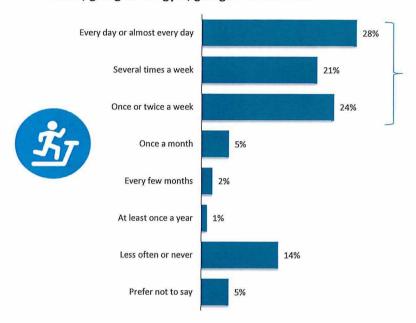
Those in social housing (27%)

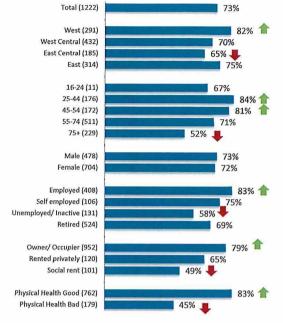
Acorn category – urban adversity (17%)

30% of respondents said they had a longstanding illness, disability or infirmity. Of which 64% said this limited their activities.

#### Close to three quarters (73%) of residents exercise at least once a week

Q25. How often do you play sport or do any physical activity like swimming, running, football, dancing, exercise classes, going to the gym, going for a walk etc?

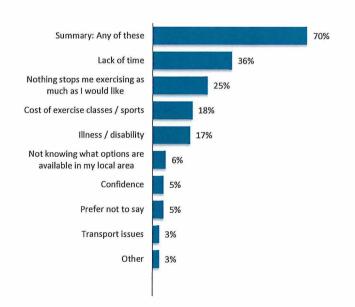




Unweighted sample base: 1222

### Key barriers to exercising more are a lack to time (36%), followed by cost issues (18%) and illness/disability (17%)

Q26. Do any of these things stop you from exercising as much as you would like?









#### Significantly higher among

Those under the age of 54 (50%) Those with children in household (63%) Those employed (60%) or self employed (57%)

Those aged 16 to 24 (34%), 25 to 34 or 45 to 54 Female (23%) Those in employment (23%) Those with children in household (25%)

Those in social housing (25%) Those with household income up to £24,999

Those in East Central Southend (24%)

Exercise barriers were most likely to be identified

Females (77%)

Those who do not feel safe during the day (87%) or after dark (74%)

Those who disagree they have good associations in local area (85%)

Those with bad health (92%)

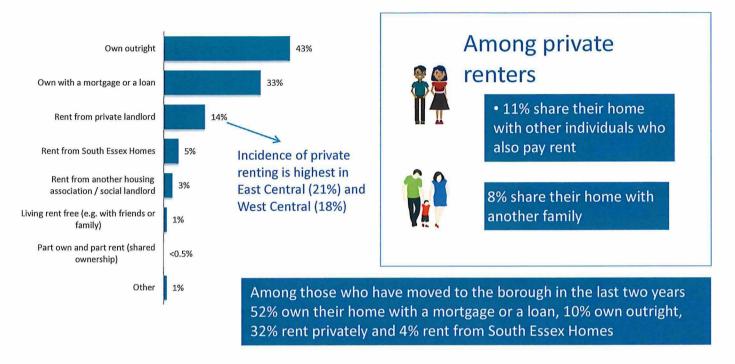
Those with children (86%)

Exercise barriers are least likely to be identified in East (65%)

115

# The majority of residents own their house, whether that be outright (43%) or via a mortgage or loan (33%)

#### Q27. Does your household own or rent its accommodation?



Unweighted sample base: 1211

# One in seven residents had caring responsibilities with a half saying they find it easy to meet their caring responsibilities

Q30. Do you have caring responsibilities?

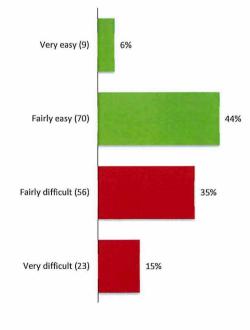
Q31. How easy is it for you to meet your caring responsibilities and the other demands on your time such as work and family?

14% of residents have caring responsibilitie

> Just under one in five of East's residents are carers (18%)

One in five of those with no qualifications is a carer (20%)

Older age groups are more likely to be carers with 21% of people aged 55-74 and 20% of those aged 75+ having caring responsibilities, compared to 8% of those aged 25-



116

### Change in key indicators since 2013

The last Southend residents' survey was completed in 2013 using the same postal methodology. Comparing the results from both datasets on key indicators show that area perceptions are stable. Views on the Council however, have generally fallen in this five year period.

% Agree/Satisfied	2013	2018
Satisfaction with the local area as a place to live	74%	75%
Agreement that area is a place where different backgrounds* get on well together	50%	56%
Satisfaction with way Council runs things	56%	50%
Agree Council provides value for money	40%	32%
Feel informed about Council services and benefits	47%	38%
Council acts on concerns of residents	38%	30%

<sup>\*</sup> The 2013 question referenced ethnic backgrounds whereas the 2018 question did not

### Key messages

#### Southend as a place to live

- While 78% of the population have lived in the borough for over ten years or for their whole life, survey responses
  do suggest that the borough population is changing, with 6% of residents having moved to the borough within the
  last two years.
- Over three quarters of new arrivals (76%) have come from another part of Essex or a London borough, with only 6% coming to Southend directly from another country. The dominant characteristics of new arrivals are that they are: white and are aged 25-44.
- For over a quarter (27%) of those who have arrived in Southend in the last five years, friends and family already
  living in the area was the reason which best described why they came to Southend. The affordability of housing,
  the convenience for commuting and the beach/seaside location were also key factors.
- These attractive elements of the borough are also reflected in the responses given to the questions included in the research as part of the wider Southend 2050 consultation. When asked what they would miss most if they left Southend, the most common responses were the beach /seafront/the sea (57%), friends family and neighbours, green areas and open space (15%) and the convenience location (10%).
- The factors that contribute to positive quality of life (by inference potential priority issues for Southend Borough Council and its partners) are access to amenities such as shops and restaurants (15%), neighbours and friends (13%), a peaceful environment, feeling safe/lack of crime (12%) and good transport links (11%).
- Crime/ ASB (33%) and issues associated with driving (poor quality roads/ pavements 36%, lack of parking 31%, and traffic congestion 31%) were the factors most disliked by residents. However, it should be noted that this survey did not explore the perceived severity of such issues.

### **Key Messages**

- 75% of Southend residents are satisfied with their local area as a place to live, with over one in four (28%) stating they are very satisfied. However, this is slightly below the most recent LGA benchmark. Survey responses also suggest that perceptions of safety in the borough are below average both during the day and after dark.
- Probing these responses further, identifies key spatial variations. Residents living in the East Central locality (where local area satisfaction is significantly lower at 66%) are least likely to feel safe after dark and are most likely to cite crime/ASB as something they dislike most about their area. The 48% of residents in East Central who cite this issue is significantly higher than elsewhere in the borough.
- The results on community cohesion perceptions are on balance, positive and are in line with national benchmarks. 56% of residents agree that their local area is a place where people from different backgrounds get on well together compared to 55% from recent Nat Cen research. This indicator of cohesion is lowest at 45% among East Central residents.
- Stronger cohesion is perceived between older and younger people rather than different ethnic and religious communities, but this is driven by the relative proportions of residents answering don't know to each question rather than differences in disagreement.

### Key Messages

#### Views on the Council and its Services

- Overall, half (51%) of all respondents are satisfied with the way the Council runs things (50%) which is below the LGA benchmark of 61%. Southend residents also have below benchmarks perceptions on the extent to which the Council provides value for money and the extent to which it keeps residents informed. Interactions within these variables are evident within the data set. For example among those who disagree that the Council keeps them informed just 35% are satisfied with the way the council runs things compared to 70%% among those who do feel informed. However, this data does not allow us to identify the extent of the causation in this relationship.
- Only a minority of residents (23% agree that they can influence decisions that affect their local area. The fact that more than twice this number (59%) disagree is particularly notable. Just under a third of all residents feel Southend Council acts on their concerns, with almost half disagreeing. This is significantly lower than the LGA polling benchmark. The don't know responses are notable here (23% compared to 4% in the benchmark data).
- When considering the Council's online services it appears that here remains scope to increase MySouthend usage even among age groups who are more internet savvy, given that 27% of all residents use MySouthend, peaking at 59% of 25-44 year olds.
- Among MySouthend users, 55% are satisfied with the Council's online services, significantly above the 24% observed among non-users. However, it should be noted that the question was about all online services, not just MySouthend.
- The most favoured communication methods from the Council among all residents are MySouthend or email (28%) and local media (30%), with younger age groups preferring online methods of communication.

### Key Messages

#### **Work and homes**

- The importance /convenience of Southend as a base for commuters identified elsewhere is the dataset is further emphasised by the fact that 56% of residents who are either employed or self employed say that they work elsewhere rather than in Southend. Analysis of responses to this question by household income shows that the higher the income the more likely that individuals work outside of the borough.
- When rating aspects of their work quality, those working within Southend are significantly less likely
  to say that their current employment offers what they want in terms of working hours and
  opportunities. Using 6 aspects of work quality to generate an index of quality of work shows that
  this index is 10% points lower in Southend relative to elsewhere.
- The majority of residents own their house, whether that be outright (43%) or via a mortgage or loan (33%). Among those who have moved to the borough in the last two years 52% own their home with a mortgage or a loan, 10% own outright, 32% rent privately and 4% rent from South Essex Homes. So more than six in ten new arrivals are purchasing a home.





# MONTHLY PERFORMANCE REPORT

### September 2018

**Contents** 

Section 1 2018-19 Exceptions – Current Month's Performance

**Current Month's performance information for indicators rated Red or** 

Amber and highlighted Green indicators with commentary.

**Section 2 2018-19 Corporate Performance Indicators** 

**Performance Information for all Corporate Priority Indicators** 

Section 3 Detail of Indicators Rated Red or Amber

Performance detail for indicators rated Red or Amber

Section 4 Partnership Indicators

Health Wellbeing Indicators Local Economy Indictors Community Safety Indicators

Version: V1.0

Published by the Policy, Engagement & Communication Team

Further information: timmacgregor@southend.gov.uk (01702) 534025 or LouisaThomas@southend.gov.uk (01702) 212039

#### Key to Columns and symbols used in report

Column Heading	Description									
Minimise or Maximise	Indicates whether higher or lower number is better: Minimise = lower is better, maximise = higher is better									
Latest Month	The latest month for which performance information is available									
Month's Value	Performance to date for the latest month									
Month's Target	Target to date for the latest month									
Annual Target 2018/19	Annual target for 2018/19									
<u>Outcome</u>	Symbol based on a traffic light system; Red, Amber, Green indicating whether an indicator's performance is on track to achieve the annual target. Symbols used and their meaning are:									
	= at risk of missing target									
	= some slippage against target, but still expected to meet year-end target (31/03/2019)									
	= on course to achieve target									
Comment	Commentary for indicators not on track providing reasons for low performance and identifying initiatives planned to bring performance back on track									
Better or worse than last year	Symbol indicating whether performance for the Latest Month is better or worse than the same month in the previous year. Symbols and their meanings are:									
	= Latest Month's performance is <b>better</b> than the same month last year									
	= Latest Month's performance is <b>worse</b> than the same month last year									
	= Data not available for current or previous year									

Version: V1.0

Published by the Policy, Engagement & Communication Team

Further information: <u>timmacgregor@southend.gov.uk</u> (01702) 534025 or <u>LouisaThomas@southend.gov.uk</u> (01702) 212039

#### **Section 1: 2018-2019 Exceptions - Current Month Performance**

Comments on Indicators rated Red or Amber **Generated on:** 02 November 2018 10:28



### **Expected Outcome** At risk of missing target **Responsible OUs** Department for People

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
CP 3.2 123	Proportion of older people (65 and over) who were still at home 91 days after discharge from hospital into reablement/rehabilitation services. (ASCOF 2B(1)) [Rolling Quarter]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	83.2%	88.7%	88.7%	•	•	The adoption of the fully inclusive "Home First" approach across the whole of the social care system means that our reablement services are, on discharge from hospital, offered to as wide a cohort of clients as possible. Inherently, this will impact on the number of clients who are deemed to be successful in their reablement as defined by the Adult Social Care Outcomes Framework (ASCOF) definition. This strategy will cause variability in the performance of this indicator on a month to month basis depending on the make-up of the cohort.	People Scrutiny
CP 3.10	Percentage of Initial Child Protection Conferences that took place with 15 working days of the initial strategy discussion. [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	68.6%	90%	90%	•	<b></b>	We continue to see a steady rise in the cumulative figure for ICPC's within timescale. There will always be some conferences where a professional decision is made to delay a conference, however we are now in a position where we have a clear reason for every conference which does not meet timescale to ensure there are no safeguarding issues.	People Scrutiny

### **Expected Outcome** At risk of missing target **Responsible OUs** Department for Place

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
CP 2.3	Percentage of household waste sent for reuse, recycling and composting [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	March 2018	45.70%	-	46.38%	•	-	2017/18 annual validated figure was reported in June 2018. First Quarter figures for April - June 2018/19 will be available at end of September. Activities that Veolia have been undertaking	Place Scrutiny

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
									include: - Awareness raising activities – roadshows; events; coffee mornings; community meetings.  Delivery and co-ordination of Customer Liaison Group; Street Champion and Recycling Champion act  Anti-littering educational activities and supporting local community groups	
CP 2.4	Number of reported missed collections - per year value [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Minimise	September 2018	4,368	3,996	8,000	•	•	The month value of 613 missed collections represents a 0.04% missed rate against 1,476,795 collections per month.  The missed collection target has marginally exceeded the target for September and this has been referred to Veolia Management to look into. This target will be tracked closely to ensure that the end of year target will be met	Place Scrutiny

### **Expected Outcome** At risk of missing target **Responsible OUs** Strategic Services

MPR Rode	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
CP 5.4	Working days lost per FTE due to sickness - excluding school staff [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Minimise	September 2018	3.41	3.01	7.20	•	•	Absence levels year to date is running at 3.41 average days lost compared to a target of 3.02 days. HR provide departments with reports on key sickness absence trends to ensure those individuals with high level of sickness absence are supported in order to achieve a return to work.	Policy & Resources Scrutiny
	Increase the number of people signed up to MySouthend to 45,000 [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	26,450	40,000	45,000	•	•	There have in effect been two MySouthend's running simultaneously with one specifically related to council tax, housing benefit, business rates and landlord accounts. With effect from 1 September a single MySouthend platform where all information is now available has been made live. Communications have been sent to those customers previously signed up to advise of this change an ongoing promotion is happening across the Council.	Policy & Resources Scrutiny

### **Expected Outcome** Some slippage against target **Responsible OUs** Department for People

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
CP 1.1	Rate of children subject to a Child Protection Plan per 10,000 population under the age of 18. [Monthly Snapshot]	Goldilocks	September 2018	35.28	38 - 48	38 - 48	<u> </u>		There has been a slight decrease in the number of children subject to child protection plans, but we are near the target. This is only a measure of demand in the system and the key question is whether the correct children are made subject to child protection plans. We assure ourselves through a number of quality assurance mechanisms, including audit and senior management oversight (eg. the Principal Reviewing Officer reviews all requests for initial child protection conferences).	People Scrutiny
125 CP 1.2	Rate of Looked After Children per 10,000 population under the age of 18. [Monthly Snapshot]	Goldilocks	September 2018	71.84	57 - 67	57 - 67	<u> </u>	•	The rate of children looked after remains above target. The rate did appear to stabilise in the mid-70s but has reduced over previous months and has stabilised in the low-70s. This is a demand measurement and the key question is whether the right children are brought into care. Other than children who need to become looked after in an emergency, the decision for a child to become looked after is made by the Placement Panel to ensure that all other options are considered before care is agreed. The Panel process has prevented the numbers escalating and, where safely, put other measures in place to support the family. Planned work around reunification should ensure that children do not remain in care for longer than necessary.	People Scrutiny
CP 1.4	Percentage of children who have been LAC for at least 5 working days, who have had a visit in the 6 weeks (30 working days), prior to the last day of the month.[Monthly Snapshot]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	92.1%	95%	95%	۵	•	Whilst missing target there have been significant improvements and performance is over 90% for the first time. There is still focussed work with staff and managers where there are concerns. This is reported on a weekly basis and assurance is given that children are being appropriately safeguarded.	People Scrutiny
CP 1.5	Percentage of children who have had their Child Protection Plan for at least 20 working days and who have had a visit in the 20 working days prior to the last day of the month [Monthly Snapshot]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	92.4%	95%	95%	<u> </u>	•	Visit rates have improved since last month. This continues to be an area of focus and is monitored on a weekly basis and managers provide reassurance that all children not visited in timescales are appropriately safeguarded.	People Scrutiny

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
CP 3.4	The proportion of people who use services who receive direct payments (ASCOF 1C (2A)) [YTD Snapshot]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	32.4%	33%	33%	<u> </u>	•	This is the second reporting period for the proportion of individuals who access services via direct payments. The figures continue to be encouraging and above the national benchmark and we are confident that we will be able to meet the target.	People Scrutiny

**Expected Outcome** Some slippage against target **Responsible OUs** Department for People; Public Health User Group

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
CP 3.9	Take up of the NHS Health Check programme - by those eligible [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	2,678	2,748	5,740	<u> </u>	<b></b>	Targets for invites through GPs are being exceeded, and Health Check delivery is very close to target after month-on-month improvement. 47% of expected Health Checks for year have been completed (target is 50%). Delivery by ACE remains a concern.	People Scrutiny

### **Expected Outcome** Some slippage against target **Responsible OUs** Department for Place

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
CP 2.2	% acceptable standard of cleanliness: litter [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	93%	94%	94%	<u> </u>	•	As expected there has been an improvement from August to the litter cleansing target. The set target is an exceptionally high cleansing target and achieving it will depict a very high level of overall cleansing performance across the borough. The end of year target will be met	Place Scrutiny

### **Expected Outcome** Some slippage against target **Responsible OUs** Strategic Services

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
CP 4.4	% of Non-Domestic Rates for 2018/19 collected in year [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	54.50%	55.00%	98.30%		•	The collection rate for Business Rates for the period ending the 30th September is 54.5%; which is 0.5% down on the monthly target profile. However, after further investigation	Policy & Resources Scrutiny

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
									there were several large payments from business rate payers, that were late on to their accounts; which if paid on the correct date would have ensured the monthly target to have been achieved. This also happened last month, with the last day falling on the weekend. We hosted our second Essex Business Rates group meeting here at Southend-on-Sea on 28th September, it was a great success where many current issues and changes to legislation were discussed to enable increased collection rates and improved working practices. Work is also continuing around the review of Charities and their status, as well as reviewing the accounts in receipt of small business rates relief.	

### **Expected Outcome: Indicators on course to achieve target (Greens)**

Expected Outcome On course to achieve target
Responsible OUs Department for People

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
CP 3.13	Delayed transfers of care from hospital (DToC Beds), and those which are attributable to adult social care per 100,000 population [ASCOF(2C2) SOCIAL CARE ONLY ][Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Minimise	September 2018	0.36	1.81	1.81	<b>&gt;</b>		Delayed transfers of care from the acute and non-acute settings for social care maintains a high priority and continues to improve. Performance continues to improve and benefited from a strong system leadership approach through the reintroduction of the Urgent Care Operations Group. Joint initiatives are being to be trailed, this work will be ongoing throughout the winter months and will support the continued development of the local winter plans. Nationally released DTOC data for Aug-18 by LG Inform continues to place Southend Borough Council within the top quartile of all English single-tier and county councils.	People Scrutiny
CP 4.8	Current Rent Arrears as % of rent due [Monthly Snapshot]	Aim to Minimise	September 2018	1.67%	1.77%	1.77%	<b>Ø</b>	•	This indicator represents the current arrears as a percentage of the total rent collectable for the year. I am pleased to report that we are on target this month, which has been as a result	Policy and Resources Scrutiny

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
									of the combined efforts of the frontline teams working together to tackle rent arrears at an early stage, and to support tenants in sustaining their tenancies.	
CP 4.10	/	Aim to Minimise	September 2018	2.08	3.19	3.19	<b>&gt;</b>	•	There are currently 164 households in TA (up from 141 in Mar-18). Aug-18 performance is better than target compared to the England rate of 3.36. Both local and national rates are increasing. Southend ranks 99/294 reporting LAs, an improvement from the 109/292 at Sep-17 and the best position since Jun-16 (106). This data is based on quarterly statistical releases. Our position is based on the proactive approach of the team and further work is underway to improve the availability of private sector properties to discharge our homelessness duty into, relieving pressure on the limited social housing stocks and reducing TA occupation levels. The introduction of the Homelessness Reduction Act has seen a substantial increase in approaches, which is likely to lead to a further increase in demand for TA. Length of time applicants spend in TA is also likely to increase as a reflection of the 56 day relief duty.	Policy and Resources Scrutiny
CP 5.6		Aim to Maximise	September 2018	98.5%	95%	95%	<b>&gt;</b>	•	On target to achieve this objective despite staff shortages within school ages SEN team. Currently only one plan since Jan-18 has missed the 20-week deadline.	People Scrutiny

**Expected Outcome** On course to achieve target **Responsible OUs** Department for People; Public Health

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome		Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
CP 3.7	PHRD Public Health Responsibility Deal [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	25	20	40	<b>&gt;</b>	•	Still awaiting outcome of DWP Challenge Fund bid. Launch of Emotional Health & Wellbeing project with schools in conjunction with healthy schools. PHRD is a fundamental part of this project.  Interim Director of Public Health spoke at Southend Business partnership to encourage PHRD sign up & increase awareness of workplace health.	People Scrutiny

### **Expected Outcome** On course to achieve target **Responsible OUs** Department for Place

	MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
CI	P 5.1	Number of hours delivered through volunteering within Culture, Tourism and Property, including Pier and Foreshore and Events. [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	10,555	9,750	19,500	<b>⊘</b>	•	Music events; Music workshop - 24; Lunchtime recital - 2; Southend choir - 75 = 101 Sparkle; 147.5 Bookstart; 103 Library Volunteers: 685.5 Home Library Service Volunteers:75 Museum Volunteers: 388 Code club: 2 Reading hack: 6 Summer Reading Challenge: 42 Total - 1,550	Place Scrutiny

### **Expected Outcome** On course to achieve target **Responsible OUs** Strategic Services

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Comment - explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance	Scrutiny Committee
CP 4.3	% of Council Tax for 2018/19 collected in year [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	52.50%	52.50%	97.50%	<b>&gt;</b>	•	The collection rate for Council Tax as at the 30th September is 52.5%, which is equal to the cumulative target for the same period. In financial terms a total of £2,956,000 in additional tax has been collected year to date compared to 2017/2018. We are progressing through the single person discount review , with discounts being removed and penalties applied to accounts where appropriate. Both enforcement agents continue with very similar acceptable levels of collection. The government required a survey of all our empty properties for council tax on the 1st October which is complete; this will feed into our calculation for the New Homes Bonus for 2019/20.	Policy & Resources Scrutiny

#### **Section 2: 2018- 2019 Corporate Performance Indicators**

Information for all 2013-2014 Corporate Priority Indicators

Generated on: 02 November 2018 10:28



### Performance Data Expected Outcome: At risk of missing target 6 On course to achieve target 15 Some slippage against target 8

**Aim: SAFE: Priorities** • Create a safe environment across the town for residents, workers and visitors. • Work in partnership with Essex Police and other agencies to tackle crime. • Look after and safeguard our children and vulnerable adults.

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Managed By	Scrutiny Committee
CP 1.1	Rate of children subject to a Child Protection Plan per 10,000 population under the age of 18. [Monthly Snapshot]	Goldilocks	September 2018	35.28	38 - 48	38 - 48	Δ		John O'Loughlin	People Scrutiny
CP 1.2	Rate of Looked After Children per 10,000 population under the age of 18. [Monthly Snapshot]	Goldilocks	September 2018	71.84	57 - 67	57 - 67	<u> </u>	•	John O'Loughlin	People Scrutiny
	Percentage of children who have been LAC for at least 5 working days, who have had a visit in the 6 weeks (30 working days), prior to the last day of the month.[Monthly Snapshot]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	92.1%	95%	95%	Δ	•	John O'Loughlin	People Scrutiny
CP 1.5	Percentage of children who have had their Child Protection Plan for at least 20 working days and who have had a visit in the 20 working days prior to the last day of the month [Monthly Snapshot]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	92.4%	95%	95%	Δ	•	John O'Loughlin	People Scrutiny

**Aim: CLEAN: Priorities** • Continue to promote the use of green technology and initiatives to benefit the local economy and environment. • Encourage and enforce high standards of environmental stewardship.

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Managed By	Scrutiny Committee
CP 2.2	% acceptable standard of cleanliness: litter [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	93%	94%	94%	<u> </u>	•	Carl Robinson	Place Scrutiny

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Managed By	Scrutiny Committee
CP 2.3	Percentage of household waste sent for reuse, recycling and composting [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	March 2018	45.70%	-	46.38%		-	Carl Robinson	Place Scrutiny
CP 2.4	Number of reported missed collections - per year value [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Minimise	September 2018	4,368	3,996	8,000	•	•	Carl Robinson	Place Scrutiny

**Aim: HEALTHY: Priorities** • Actively promote healthy and active lifestyles for all. • Work with the public and private rented sectors to provide good quality housing • Improve the life chances of our residents, especially our vulnerable children & adults, by working to reduce inequalities and social deprivation across our communities.

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Managed By	Scrutiny Committee
CP 3.1	Proportion of adults in contact with secondary mental health services who live independently with or without support. (ASCOF 1H) [Monthly Snapshot]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	82.8%	74%	74%	<b>©</b>	•	Sharon Houlden	People Scrutiny
	Proportion of older people (65 and over) who were still at home 91 days after discharge from hospital into reablement/rehabilitation services. (ASCOF 2B(1)) [Rolling Quarter]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	83.2%	88.7%	88.7%	•	•	Sharon Houlden	People Scrutiny
CP 3.4	The proportion of people who use services who receive direct payments (ASCOF 1C (2A)) [YTD Snapshot]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	32.4%	33%	33%	<u> </u>	•	Sharon Houlden	People Scrutiny
CP 3.5	Proportion of adults with a learning disability in paid employment. (ASCOF 1E) [Monthly Snapshot]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	10%	10%	10%	<b>©</b>	•	Sharon Houlden	People Scrutiny
CP 3.6	Participation and attendance at council owned / affiliated cultural and sporting activities and events and visits to the Pier [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	2,321,475	2,200,000	4,400,000	<b>&gt;</b>	•	Scott Dolling	Place Scrutiny
CP 3.7	PHRD Public Health Responsibility Deal [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	25	20	40	<b>Ø</b>	•	Krishna Ramkhelawon	People Scrutiny
CP 3.9	Take up of the NHS Health Check programme - by those eligible [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	2,678	2,748	5,740	<u> </u>	•	Krishna Ramkhelawon	People Scrutiny
	Percentage of Initial Child Protection Conferences that took	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	68.6%	90%	90%	•	•	John O'Loughlin	People Scrutiny

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Managed By	Scrutiny Committee
	place with 15 working days of the initial strategy discussion. [Cumulative YTD]									
CP 3.11	· · · · ·   F · · F · · · · · · · · ·	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	349	349	771	<b>©</b>	•	Ian Diley	People Scrutiny
CP 3.13	Delayed transfers of care from hospital (DToC Beds), and those which are attributable to adult social care per 100,000 population [ASCOF(2C2) SOCIAL CARE ONLY ][Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Minimise	September 2018	0.36	1.81	1.81	<b>②</b>	•	Sharon Houlden	People Scrutiny

Aim: PROSPEROUS: Priorities • Maximise opportunities to enable the planning and development of quality, affordable housing. • Ensure residents have access to high quality education to enable them to be lifelong learners & have fulfilling employment. • Ensure the town is 'open for businesses' and that new, developing and existing enterprise is nurtured and supported • Ensured continued regeneration of the town through a culture led agenda

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Managed By	Scrutiny Committee
ff 4.3	% of Council Tax for 2018/19 collected in year [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	52.50%	52.50%	97.50%		•	Joe Chesterton	Policy & Resources Scrutiny
	% of Non-Domestic Rates for 2018/19 collected in year [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	54.50%	55.00%	98.30%	Δ	•	Joe Chesterton	Policy & Resources Scrutiny
CP 4.5	Major planning applications determined in 13 weeks [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	100.00%	79.00%	79.00%	<b>②</b>	•	Peter Geraghty	Place Scrutiny
CP 4.6	Minor planning applications determined in 8 weeks [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	98.48%	84.00%	84.00%	<b>Ø</b>		Peter Geraghty	Place Scrutiny
CP 4.7	Other planning applications determined in 8 weeks [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	98.47%	90.00%	90.00%	<b>②</b>		Peter Geraghty	Place Scrutiny
CP 4.8	Current Rent Arrears as % of rent due [Monthly Snapshot]	Aim to Minimise	September 2018	1.67%	1.77%	1.77%		•	Sharon Houlden	Policy and Resources Scrutiny
CP 4.9	Percentage of children in good or outstanding schools. [Monthly Snapshot]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	83.9%	82.5%	82.5%	<b>②</b>	•	Brin Martin	People Scrutiny
CP 4.10	Rate of households in temporary accommodation per 1,000 households [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Minimise	September 2018	2.08	3.19	3.19	<b>②</b>	•	Sharon Houlden	Policy and Resources Scrutiny

**Aim: EXCELLENT: Priorities** • Work with & listen to our communities & partners to achieve better outcomes for all • Enable communities to be self-sufficient & foster pride in the town • Promote & lead an entrepreneurial, creative & innovative approach to the development of our town.

MPR Code	Short Name	Minimise or Maximise	Latest Month	Month's Value	Month's Target	Annual Target 2018/19	Expected Outcome	Better or worse than last year	Managed By	Scrutiny Committee
CP 5.1	Number of hours delivered through volunteering within Culture, Tourism and Property, including Pier and Foreshore and Events. [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	10,555	9,750	19,500	<b>&gt;</b>	•	Scott Dolling	Place Scrutiny
CP 5.4	Working days lost per FTE due to sickness - excluding school staff [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Minimise	September 2018	3.41	3.01	7.20	•	•	Joanna Ruffle	Policy & Resources Scrutiny
	Increase the number of people signed up to MySouthend to 45,000 [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	26,450	40,000	45,000	•	•	Joanna Ruffle	Policy & Resources Scrutiny
CP 5.6	Percentage of new Education Health and Care (EHC) plans issued within 20 weeks including exception cases. [Cumulative YTD]	Aim to Maximise	September 2018	98.5%	95%	95%	<b>&gt;</b>	•	Brin Martin	People Scrutiny

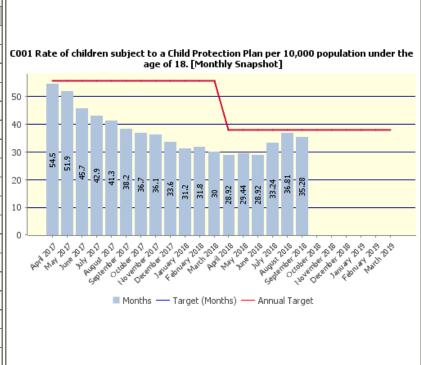
#### **Section 3: Detail of indicators rated Red or Amber**

**Aim: SAFE: Priorities** • Create a safe environment across the town for residents, workers and visitors. • Work in partnership with Essex Police and other agencies to tackle crime. • Look after and safeguard our children and vulnerable adults.

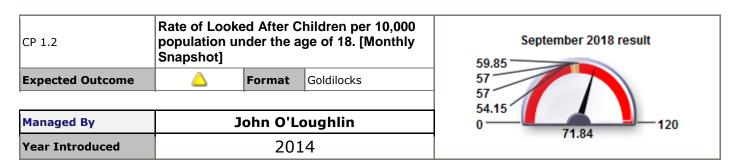
Expected Outcome: Some slippage against target 4

CP 1.1	Rate of children subject to a Child Protection Plan per 10,000 population under the age of 18. [Monthly Snapshot]			September 2018 result
<b>Expected Outcome</b>	<u> </u>	△ Format Goldilocks		28 48
Managed By	J	ohn O'L	oughlin	0 35.28 80
Year Introduced		201	L4	33.20

			-			
	Date Range 1					
	Value	Target				
April 2017	54.5	50.4 - 55.7				
May 2017	51.9	50.4 - 55.7	c			
June 2017	45.7	50.4 - 55.7				
July 2017	42.9	50.4 - 55.7	<sub>5</sub>			
August 2017	41.3	50.4 - 55.7				
September 2017	38.2	50.4 - 55.7	4			
October 2017	36.7	50.4 - 55.7	]] 3			
November 2017	36.1	50.4 - 55.7				
December 2017	33.6	50.4 - 55.7	2			
January 2018	31.2	50.4 - 55.7	1			
February 2018	31.8	50.4 - 55.7				
March 2018	30	50.4 - 55.7				
April 2018	28.92	38 - 48				
May 2018	29.44	38 - 48				
June 2018	28.92	38 - 48				
July 2018	33.24	38 - 48				
August 2018	36.81	38 - 48				
September 2018	35.28	38 - 48				



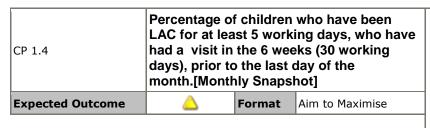
There has been a slight decrease in the number of children subject to child protection plans, but we are near the target. This is only a measure of demand in the system and the key question is whether the correct children are made subject to child protection plans. We assure ourselves through a number of quality assurance mechanisms, including audit and senior management oversight (eg. the Principal Reviewing Officer reviews all requests for initial child protection conferences).

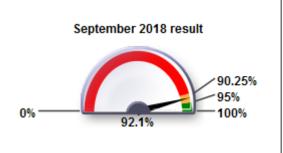


	·			
	Date Range 1			
	Value	Target		
April 2017	74.4	66		
May 2017	76.7	66	C002 Rate of Looked After Children per 10,000 population	on under
June 2017	75.9	66	Snapshot]	
July 2017	75.7	66	70	
August 2017	74.6	66	60	
September 2017	71.8	66	50	
October 2017	72.3	66	40	4 . 7 . 4
November 2017	73.1	66	744 7446 775.3 75.3 75.3 75.7 7446 7446 7446 7448 7448 7448 7448 744	71.84
December 2017	74.4	66		
January 2018	73.8	66		
February 2018	74.6	66		
March 2018	76.7	66	Park they have hely they they they they they they they the	Safa Ling Crops
April 2018	76.43	57	park they true, how they take the lang to the take to	1016 2016 2016 Judies Frider Credit Center Frider Credit
May 2018	74.36	57	by the O'Try the yet my	Cepre Oca
June 2018	73.59	57	■ Months — Target (Months) — Ar	
July 2018	71.84	57	1	
August 2018	71.07	57	1	
September 2018	71.84	57	1	

The rate of children looked after remains above target. The rate did appear to stabilise in the mid-70s but has reduced over previous months and has stabilised in the low-70s.

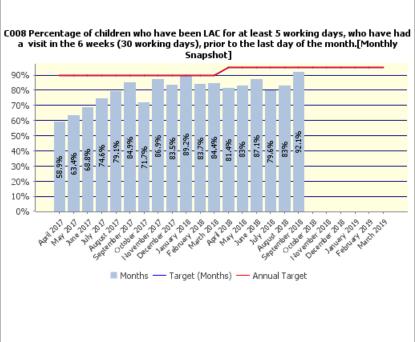
This is a demand measurement and the key question is whether the right children are brought into care. Other than children who need to become looked after in an emergency, the decision for a child to become looked after is made by the Placement Panel to ensure that all other options are considered before care is agreed. The Panel process has prevented the numbers escalating and, where safely, put other measures in place to support the family. Planned work around reunification should ensure that children do not remain in care for longer than necessary.



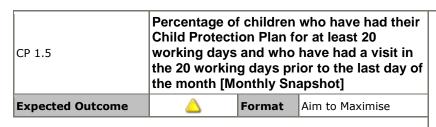


Managed By	John O'Loughlin	
Year Introduced	2017	

Date Range 1				
	Value	Target		
April 2017	58.9%	90%		
May 2017	63.4%	90%		
June 2017	68.8%	90%		
July 2017	74.6%	90%		
August 2017	79.1%	90%		
September 2017	84.9%	90%		
October 2017	71.7%	90%		
November 2017	86.9%	90%		
December 2017	83.5%	90%		
January 2018	89.2%	90%		
February 2018	83.7%	90%		
March 2018	84.4%	90%		
April 2018	81.4%	95%		
May 2018	83%	95%		
June 2018	87.1%	95%		
July 2018	79.6%	95%		
August 2018	83%	95%		
September 2018	92.1%	95%		



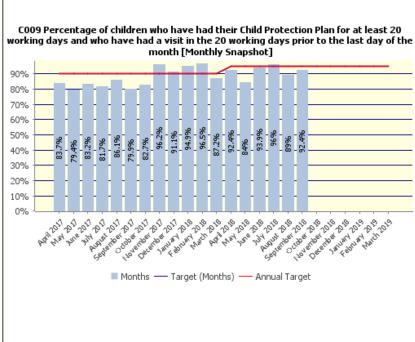
Whilst missing target there have been significant improvements and performance is over 90% for the first time. There is still focussed work with staff and managers where there are concerns. This is reported on a weekly basis and assurance is given that children are being appropriately safeguarded.





Managed By	John O'Loughlin
Year Introduced	2017

Date Range 1					
	Value	Target			
April 2017	83.7%	90%			
May 2017	79.4%	90%			
June 2017	83.2%	90%			
July 2017	81.7%	90%			
August 2017	86.1%	90%			
September 2017	79.9%	90%			
October 2017	82.7%	90%			
November 2017	96.2%	90%			
December 2017	91.1%	90%			
January 2018	94.9%	90%			
February 2018	96.5%	90%			
March 2018	87.2%	90%			
April 2018	92.4%	95%			
May 2018	84%	95%			
June 2018	93.9%	95%			
July 2018	96%	95%			
August 2018	89%	95%			
September 2018	92.4%	95%			



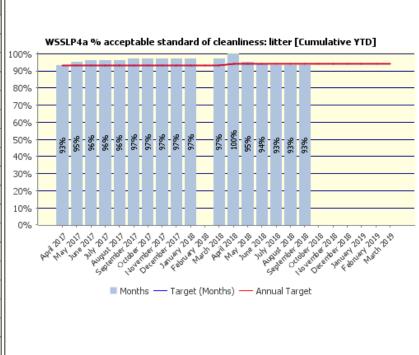
Visit rates have improved since last month. This continues to be an area of focus and is monitored on a weekly basis and managers provide reassurance that all children not visited in timescales are appropriately safeguarded.

**Aim: CLEAN: Priorities** • Continue to promote the use of green technology and initiatives to benefit the local economy and environment • Encourage and enforce high standards of environmental stewardship.

Expected Outcome: At risk of missing target 2 Some slippage against target 1

CP 2.2	% acceptable standard of cleanliness: litter [Cumulative YTD]			September 2018 result
<b>Expected Outcome</b>	<u> </u>	Format	Aim to Maximise	79.9%
Managed By		Carl Rol	binson	0% 94%
Year Introduced		20:	10	93%

	Date Range 1					
	Value	Target				
April 2017	93%	93%				
May 2017	95%	93%				
June 2017	96%	93%				
July 2017	96%	93%				
August 2017	96%	93%				
September 2017	97%	93%				
October 2017	97%	93%				
November 2017	97%	93%				
December 2017	97%	93%				
January 2018	97%	93%				
February 2018	N/A	93%				
March 2018	97%	93%				
April 2018	100%	94%				
May 2018	95%	94%				
June 2018	94%	94%				
July 2018	93%	94%				
August 2018	93%	94%				
September 2018	93%	94%				



As expected there has been an improvement from August to the litter cleansing target. The set target is an exceptionally high cleansing target and achieving it will depict a very high level of overall cleansing performance across the borough. The end of year target will be met



	Date Range 1	•	
	Value	Target	
April 2017	N/A	54.00%	NI 192 Percentage of household waste sent for reuse, recycling and composting
May 2017	N/A	54.00%	[Cumulative YTD]
June 2017	N/A	54.00%	50.00%
Q1 2017/18			45.00%
July 2017	N/A	54.00%	35.00%
August 2017	N/A	54.00%	30.00%
September 2017	N/A	54.00%	25.00%
Q2 2017/18			20.00%
October 2017	N/A	54.00%	10.00%
November 2017	N/A	54.00%	5.00%
December 2017	N/A	54.00%	.000.
Q3 2017/18			
January 2018	N/A	54.00%	Months Taylor Months) Apply Taylor Ta
February 2018	N/A	54.00%	Months — Target (Months) — Annual Target
March 2018	45.70%	54.00%	
Q4 2017/18			

2017/18 annual validated figure was reported in June 2018.

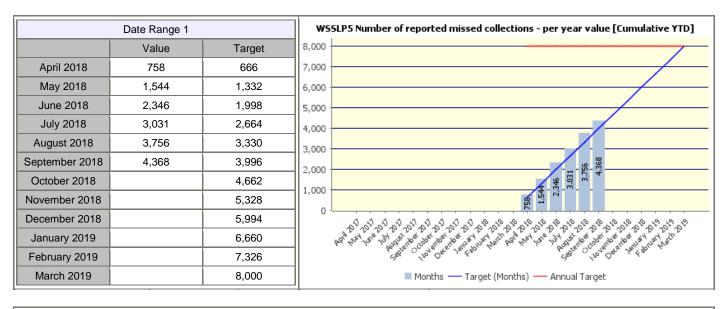
First Quarter figures for April - June 2018/19 will be available at end of September.

Activities that Veolia have been undertaking include: - Awareness raising activities – roadshows; events; coffee mornings; community meetings.

Delivery and co-ordination of Customer Liaison Group; Street Champion and Recycling Champion act

Anti-littering educational activities and supporting local community groups

CP 2.4	Number of r		issed collections - ative YTD]	September 2018 result
Expected Outcome	•	Format	Aim to Minimise	
Managed By		Carl Ro	binson	668
Year Introduced		20:	18	4,368

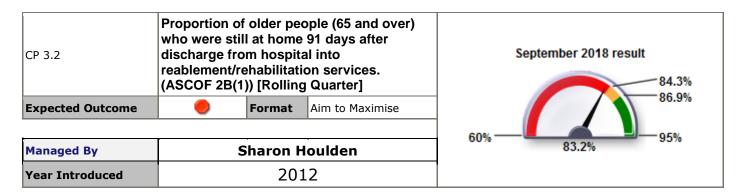


The month value of 613 missed collections represents a 0.04% missed rate against 1,476,795 collections per month.

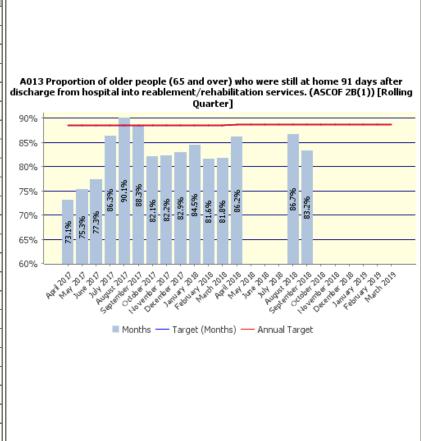
The missed collection target has marginally exceeded the target for September and this has been referred to Veolia Management to look into. This target will be tracked closely to ensure that the end of year target will be met

**Aim: HEALTHY: Priorities** • Actively promote healthy and active lifestyles for all. • Work with the public and private rented sectors to provide good quality housing • Improve the life chances of our residents, especially our vulnerable children & adults, by working to reduce inequalities and social deprivation across our communities.

Expected Outcome: At risk of missing target 2 Some slippage against target 2



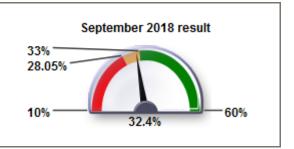
	Date Range 1				
	Value	Target			
April 2017	73.1%	88.6%			
May 2017	75.3%	88.6%			
June 2017	77.3%	88.6%			
Q1 2017/18					
July 2017	86.3%	88.6%			
August 2017	90.1%	88.6%			
September 2017	88.3%	88.6%			
Q2 2017/18					
October 2017	82.1%	88.6%			
November 2017	82.2%	88.6%			
December 2017	82.9%	88.6%			
Q3 2017/18					
January 2018	84.5%	88.6%			
February 2018	81.6%	88.6%			
March 2018	81.8%	88.6%			
Q4 2017/18					
April 2018	86.2%	88.7%			
May 2018		88.7%			
June 2018		88.7%			
Q1 2018/19					
July 2018		88.7%			
August 2018	86.7%	88.7%			
September 2018	83.2%	88.7%			



The adoption of the fully inclusive "Home First" approach across the whole of the social care system means that our reablement services are, on discharge from hospital, offered to as wide a cohort of clients as possible. Inherently, this will impact on the number of clients who are deemed to be successful in their reablement as defined by the Adult Social Care Outcomes Framework (ASCOF) definition. This strategy will cause variability in the performance of this indicator on a month to month basis depending on the make-up of the cohort.

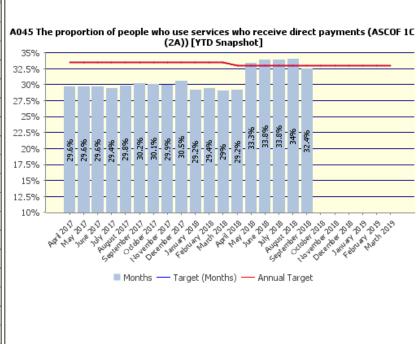
CP 3.4	The proportion of people who use services who receive direct payments (ASCOF 1C (2A)) [YTD Snapshot]		
<b>Expected Outcome</b>	<u> </u>	Format	Aim to Maximise
-	-	_	-
Managed By	Sharon Houlden		

2015



Date Range 1			
	Value	Target	
April 2017	29.6%	33.5%	
May 2017	29.6%	33.5%	
June 2017	29.6%	33.5%	
July 2017	29.4%	33.5%	
August 2017	29.8%	33.5%	
September 2017	30.2%	33.5%	
October 2017	30.1%	33.5%	
November 2017	29.9%	33.5%	
December 2017	30.5%	33.5%	
January 2018	29.2%	33.5%	
February 2018	29.4%	33.5%	
March 2018	29%	33.5%	
April 2018	29.2%	33%	
May 2018	33.3%	33%	
June 2018	33.8%	33%	
July 2018	33.8%	33%	
August 2018	34%	33%	
September 2018	32.4%	33%	

**Year Introduced** 



This is the second reporting period for the proportion of individuals who access services via direct payments. The figures continue to be encouraging and above the national benchmark and we are confident that we will be able to meet the target.

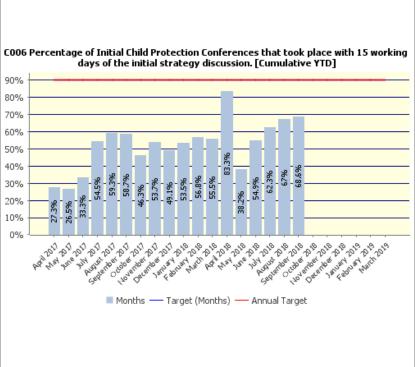
CP 3.9	Take up of the NHS Health Check programme - by those eligible [Cumulative YTD]			September 2018 result
<b>Expected Outcome</b>	Aim to Max		Aim to Maximise	2,610.6
Managed By Krishna Ramkhelawon			0	
Year Introduced		20:	13	2,076

	Date Range 1	·	
	Value	Target	
April 2017	379	414	
May 2017	710	828	18/19 PHPM 04 Take up of the NHS Health Check programme - by those eligible
June 2017	1,087	1,406	[Cumulative YTD]
July 2017	1,444	1,984	
August 2017	1,826	2,398	5,000
September 2017	2,205	2,976	4,000
October 2017	2,545	3,506	3,000
November 2017	2,842	3,920	9 8
December 2017	3,212	4,334	7,000
January 2018	3,648	4,912	1 000 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9 9
February 2018	4,410	5,326	01,100
March 2018	4,553	5,740	0
April 2018	280	458	Part the transfer of the trans
May 2018	550	916	The contraction of the state of
June 2018	1,103	1,374	Months — Target (Months) — Annual Target
July 2018	1,585	1,832	
August 2018	2,120	2,290	
September 2018	2,678	2,748	

Targets for invites through GPs are being exceeded, and Health Check delivery is very close to target after month-on-month improvement. 47% of expected Health Checks for year have been completed (target is 50%). Delivery by ACE remains a concern.

CP 3.10	Conference working da	es that took	hild Protection place with 15 itial strategy ve YTD]	September 2018 result
Expected Outcome	•	Format Aim to Maximise		85.5%
	_	•	•	90%
Managed By		John O'L	oughlin	0% 68.6%
Year Introduced		20	 17	

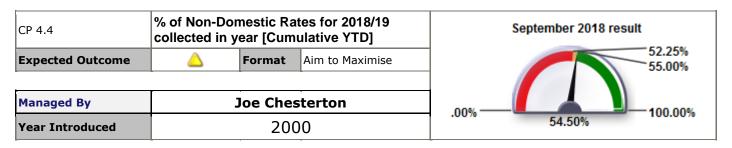
	Date Range 1	
	Value	Target
April 2017	27.3%	90%
May 2017	26.5%	90%
June 2017	33.3%	90%
July 2017	54.5%	90%
August 2017	59.3%	90%
September 2017	58.7%	90%
October 2017	46.3%	90%
November 2017	53.7%	90%
December 2017	49.1%	90%
January 2018	53.5%	90%
February 2018	56.8%	90%
March 2018	55.5%	90%
April 2018	83.3%	90%
May 2018	38.2%	90%
June 2018	54.9%	90%
July 2018	62.3%	90%
August 2018	67%	90%
September 2018	68.6%	90%



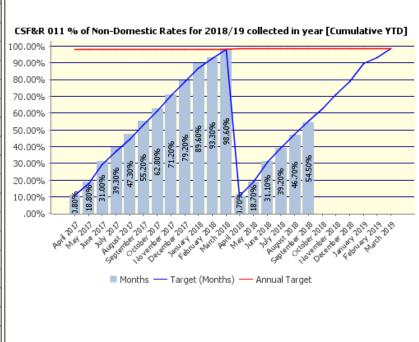
We continue to see a steady rise in the cumulative figure for ICPC's within timescale. There will always be some conferences where a professional decision is made to delay a conference, however we are now in a position where we have a clear reason for every conference which does not meet timescale to ensure there are no safeguarding issues.

**Aim: PROSPEROUS: Priorities** • Maximise opportunities to enable the planning and development of quality, affordable housing. • Ensure residents have access to high quality education to enable them to be lifelong learners & have fulfilling employment. • Ensure the town is 'open for businesses' and that new, developing and existing enterprise is nurtured and supported • Ensured continued regeneration of the town through a culture led agenda.

Expected Outcome: Some slippage against target 1



	Date Range 1	
	Value	Target
April 2017	10.80%	10.80%
May 2017	18.80%	17.80%
June 2017	31.00%	29.00%
July 2017	39.30%	37.10%
August 2017	47.30%	44.50%
September 2017	55.20%	53.00%
October 2017	62.80%	61.10%
November 2017	71.20%	70.60%
December 2017	79.20%	78.70%
January 2018	89.60%	86.60%
February 2018	93.30%	92.40%
March 2018	98.60%	97.90%
April 2018	10.70%	10.70%
May 2018	18.70%	18.70%
June 2018	31.10%	30.50%
July 2018	39.20%	39.20%
August 2018	46.70%	47.20%
September 2018	54.50%	55.00%



The collection rate for Business Rates for the period ending the 30th September is 54.5%; which is 0.5% down on the monthly target profile. However, after further investigation there were several large payments from business rate payers, that were late on to their accounts; which if paid on the correct date would have ensured the monthly target to have been achieved. This also happened last month, with the last day falling on the weekend.

We hosted our second Essex Business Rates group meeting here at Southend-on-Sea on 28th September, it was a great success where many current issues and changes to legislation were discussed to enable increased collection rates and improved working practices.

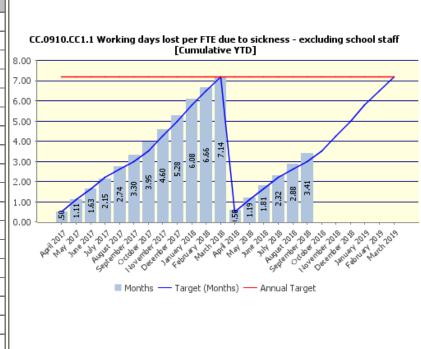
Work is also continuing around the review of Charities and their status, as well as reviewing the accounts in receipt of small business rates relief.

**Aim: EXCELLENT: Priorities** • Work with & listen to our communities & partners to achieve better outcomes for all • Enable communities to be self-sufficient & foster pride in the town • Promote & lead an entrepreneurial, creative & innovative approach to the development of our town.

Expected Outcome: At risk of missing target 2

CP 5.4	Working days lost per FTE due to sickness - excluding school staff [Cumulative YTD]	September 2010 result
<b>Expected Outcome</b>	Format Aim to Minimise	3.16
Managed By	Joanna Ruffle	0.00
Year Introduced	2009	3.41

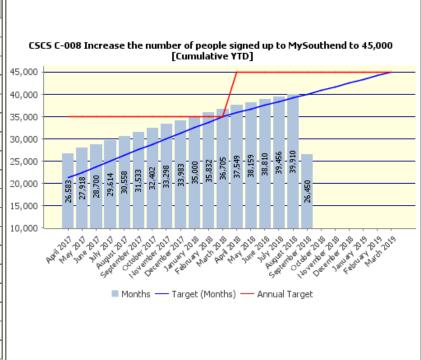
Date Range 1				
	Value	Target		
April 2017	0.50	0.51		
May 2017	1.11	1.10		
June 2017	1.63	1.65		
July 2017	2.15	2.21		
August 2017	2.74	2.61		
September 2017	3.30	3.01		
October 2017	3.95	3.51		
November 2017	4.60	4.27		
December 2017	5.28	4.99		
January 2018	6.08	5.82		
February 2018	6.66	6.49		
March 2018	7.14	7.20		
April 2018	0.58	0.51		
May 2018	1.19	1.10		
June 2018	1.81	1.65		
July 2018	2.32	2.21		
August 2018	2.88	2.61		
September 2018	3.41	3.01		



Absence levels year to date is running at 3.41 average days lost compared to a target of 3.02 days. HR provide departments with reports on key sickness absence trends to ensure those individuals with high level of sickness absence are supported in order to achieve a return to work.

CP 5.5			f people signed up 00 [Cumulative YTD]	September 2018 result
Expected Outcome	0	Format	Aim to Maximise	38,000 40,000
Managed By Joanna Ruffle				10,000 — 50,000
Year Introduced		20:	16	26,450

	Date Range 1	
	Value	Target
April 2017	26,583	21,250
May 2017	27,918	22,500
June 2017	28,700	23,750
July 2017	29,614	25,000
August 2017	30,558	26,250
September 2017	31,533	27,500
October 2017	32,402	28,750
November 2017	33,298	30,000
December 2017	33,983	31,250
January 2018	35,000	32,500
February 2018	35,832	33,750
March 2018	36,705	35,000
April 2018	37,549	35,833
May 2018	38,159	36,666
June 2018	38,810	37,500
July 2018	39,456	38,333
August 2018	39,910	39,166
September 2018	26,450	40,000



There have in effect been two MySouthend's running simultaneously with one specifically related to council tax, housing benefit, business rates and landlord accounts. With effect from 1 September a single MySouthend platform where all information is now available has been made live. Communications have been sent to those customers previously signed up to advise of this change an ongoing promotion is happening across the Council.

## **SECTION 4 – Partnership Indicators**

#### **Health and Wellbeing Indicators**

	Performance Measures	Rationale for inclusion	Latest Performance
1.	Referral for treatment - % of patients referred from GP to hospital treatment within 18 weeks (monthly snapshot)  https://southendccg.nhs.uk/news-events/governing-body-papers/26-september-2018	National standard, providing a measurement of key area of performance and a key area of public concern. Can be produced monthly and is easy to benchmark.	88.20% (July 2018) Against national target of 92%
2.	Cancer treatment - % patients treated within 62 days of GP urgent suspected cancer referral (Southend University Hospital Foundation Trust)  https://southendccg.nhs.uk/news-events/governing-body-papers/26-september-2018	National standard, providing a measurement of key area of performance and a key area of public concern. Can be produced monthly and is easy to benchmark.	62 Day Operational Standard 61% (July 2018)  Against 85% target 61 out of 100 patients were treated within 62 days.
3.	A&E - % of patients attending Southend University Hospital A&E, seen and discharged in under 4 hours (monthly snapshot)  https://southendccg.nhs.uk/news-events/governing-body-papers/26-september-2018	National standard. Provides information relating to the effectiveness of the urgent care system. Can be produced monthly and is easy to benchmark.	88.70% (August 2018) Against national target of 95%
4.	Mental health - Improving Access to Psychological Therapy (IAPT) - % of people with common mental health problems accessing the service and entering treatment in the current year (monthly snapshot)  https://southendccg.nhs.uk/news-events/governing-body-papers/26-september-2018/2505-item-15-appendix-2-2018-19-performance-dashboard-260918/file	Provides an indicator for a priority area for councillors and one of the HWB Strategy ambitions. Can be produced monthly and is easily benchmarked.	1.53% (July 2018) Against target of 1.40%
5.	Dementia - % of people diagnosed with dementia against the estimated prevalence. (66.7% national ambition).  https://southendccg.nhs.uk/news-events/governing-body-papers/26-september-2018/2505-item-15-appendix-2-2018-19-performance-dashboard-260918/file	Issue of increasing prevalence and concern among the public. Can be produced monthly and is easy to benchmark.	Southend achieved 76.88% in August 2018 against the 67% diagnosis ambition target.
		148	

6.	Primary Care – GP Patient Survey: - Overall experience of the GP surgery (very/fairly good; fairly/very poor; neither good nor poor)  https://gp-patient.co.uk/Slidepacks2018	Provides residents views on the quality of GP service in the borough. Survey is now produced annually.	Overall experience of GP surgery – July 2018  Very good – 41% Fairly good – 39% Neither good nor poor – 12% Fairly poor – 5% Very poor – 3%  National Average of patients rating 'Good' is 84%
7.	End of life care - Preferred Place of Death (PPoD) – Percentage of patients referred to the Palliative Care Support Register (PCSE) who have expressed a preference for place of death and who achieve this preference. *	Nationally accepted as a key performance indicator for end of life care; integral to Ambitions for Palliative and End of Life Care: a national framework for local action 2015-2020.  Can be produced monthly.	Southend: 86%  The PPoD achievement for Southend in September 2018 is 49 out of 57.  (no national target at present)

\*although patients make a preference for a place of death, often home, the reality of the last days/hours of life often prompts patients and/or relatives/carers to change their mind and seek what they consider to be a place of safety and support, which is invariably the acute trust. Patients are documented for PPoD as: Home; Hospital; Hospice; Care/Nursing Home; Community Hospital.

#### **Local Economy Indicators**

Performance Measures			Latest Performance Economic Scorecard Reported Quarterly				y
1.	Average House Prices						
				July	2017	July 2018	
			Average Price	£271,6	312.00	£279,358.00	)
			% Chang	e 7.3 (July 1	3%  7-18)	2.4% (July 18-19	)
2.	Planning Applications		September September	· 2018 · 2017		128 164	
3.	Out-of-Work Benefits			•	2047		M0
	Claimants	Out-of-Work Benefit Claimants (Number)		2,325		3,580	)18
		Out-of-Work Benefit Claimants (%)		2.1%		3.2%	
		Source: Office of National Statistics & Southend-on-Se Borough Council					n-Sea

#### **Community Safety Indicators**

Short name	Month's value (Sept 2018)	Comment – explanation of current performance, actions to improve performance and anticipated future performance		
Score against 10 BCS crimes; Theft of Vehicle, theft from vehicle, vehicle interference, domestic burglary, theft of cycle, theft from person, criminal damage, common assault, wounding's, robbery. [Cumulative]	5338	September commentary: SCSP continue to identify and host multiagency days in areas of concern. Agencies worked together in the Westcliff area, to identify and understand the needs of residents and businesses. Patrols and multi-agency action plans have been created to aid the reduction of repeat ASB issues within one particular hotspot area, working with residents and local community to assist. A force wide increase in vehicle crime has been noted. Southend Active Citizens has helped with speeding in the Borough and providing awareness to areas that may be targeted for burglary.  August 2018 BCS Breakdown: Theft of a vehicle – 4%; Theft from a vehicle - 7%; Vehicle interference – 1%; Burglary in a dwelling – 8%; Bicycle Theft – 4%; Theft from the person -2%; Criminal damage (exc 59) - 17%; HMIC Violence without injury – 39%; Wounding (Serious or Other) – 16%; Personal Robbery – 2%.		
Performance	Rationale		st Performance A	
Measures	for inclusion			
10 BCS crimes	Provides a broad indication of the level of crime in the	Individual Components of 10 BCS Comparator Crime	BCS Crimes (August 2018)	Essex Police Performance Summary Offences (Rolling 12 months to Sept 2018)
	borough, is a familiar	10 BCS Crimes - total	1117	*
	performance measure and is easy to	Theft of a vehicle	68	445
	benchmark.	Theft from Vehicle	88	833
		Vehicle Interference	14	198
		Burglary in a dwelling (Pre-April 17 definition)	106	688
		Bicycle theft	45	486
		Theft from the person	21	246
		Criminal Damage (exc 59)	174	1947
		HMIC Violence Without Injury	415	2488
		Wounding (Serious or Other)	163	*
		Robbery (Personal Property)	23	252
		*Not recorded.  **Solved ratesshow the ratio between the number of police-recorded		

		crimes where the offer charges, cautions, per total number of crime rates do not include r	enalty not es recorde	tices and cann ed in the time p	abis warning: period covere	s), and the ed. (Solved
				Lat	est Perform	ance
Potential Performance Measures		Rationale for inclu	Rationale for inclusion		Rolling 12 months to September 2018	
2	Total number of crime incidents	of the level of crime i	Provides a broad indication of the level of crime in the borough, covering all crimes	Total number of Incidents	Total number of Crimes	Crimes –  14.8%  Incidents -
					15,262 (Sept 18)	↓11.6%
3	Anti-social Behaviour reported	A key concern of me and public that is not reflected in the 10 BC crimes performance measure.	cs	(Sept 18) (Sept 18) 6,829		<b>1</b> 1.5%
4	Number of arrests (cumulative)	Provides key perform information relating to Police activity to tack crime. However, the measure may be mis as the number of arrespondent has been declining a result of greater use alternatives to formal charges (penalty notice community resolution cautions etc) – a tree which is likely to confidence.	leading ests s a of ces,	TBC		TBC
5	'Positive disposals' (outcomes of crimes ' up' other than a forma conviction)	TOUGHING STEET SHEE	ken as	178 ↓18		<b>↓</b> 18%
6	Number of domestic a incidents	buse High profile area of wand a demand press resources.		4,324		<b>↑</b> 5.05%
7	Number of incidents of missing people reported	High profile area of wand a demand pressources.		87 <b>↓</b> 17.99		<b>↓</b> 17.9%

#### Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Report of Deputy Chief Executive (People)

to Cabinet

on

6th November 2018

Report prepared by: Sharon Houlden, Director of Adult Services & Housing and Glyn Halksworth, Head of Housing & Social Inclusion Agenda Item No.

7

#### Housing, Homelessness & Rough Sleeping Strategy

Policy & Resources Scrutiny Committee
Cabinet Member: Councillor Tony Cox
Part 1 (Public Agenda Item)

#### 1. Purpose of Report

1.1 To introduce and gain approval for the Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping Strategy.

#### 2. Recommendations

#### 2.1 That Cabinet endorses:

- a) The draft strategy and guides on any aspects requiring amendment prior to publication:
- b) The proposal for a dynamic and continuous approach to engagement and consultation in order to support ongoing development of the action plan and its implementation;
- c) The proposal that design work and ensuring this strategy works alongside other key priorities continues to develop following Cabinet; and
- d) Delegation of authority for the implementation and delivery of the strategy to Corporate Management Team, in conjunction with the portfolio holder and other Directors as required.

#### 3. Background

3.1 On 9<sup>th</sup> January 2018 Cabinet agreed to the development of a Housing Vision and Housing Strategy for the Borough on the understanding that a collective vision for housing is critical to providing context and coherence for strategy and policy decisions.

- 3.2 Five strategic aims have emerged from the work, these being:
  - 1. Prioritise the supply of safe, genuinely affordable homes.
  - 2. Regeneration and growth to create inclusive, healthy places to live and thrive.
  - 3. Encourage good quality housing design, management and maintenance
  - 4. Support people to live independently in their own homes and avoid homelessness
  - 5. Any instance of homelessness to be brief and non-recurrent.
- 3.3 The strategy will adopt a dynamic and continuous approach to data and evidence and includes a commitment to ongoing dialogue with a range of stakeholders including local residents, businesses and public services to make sure that what is delivered is what is needed. We will also commit to a better use of and understanding of data, including academic research data, to make sure that our strategy works and is effectively targeted.
- 3.4 Given the need to start delivering on the strategic aims with pace, current staffing resources have been supplemented with additional capacity on a temporary basis, funded from within existing resources. The need to enhance the housing capacity on a more permanent basis is under review; the outcome of which may result in a request for additional investment being included within the 2019/20 budget report.

#### 4. Other Options

4.1 None

#### 5. Reasons for Recommendations

5.1 The attached strategy integrates the need for a clear and ambitious direction for housing, homelessness and rough sleeping which operates wholly in line with the broader strategic work being pursued by the Council and its partners, such as Southend 2050, and which will support the economic vibrancy of the borough.

#### 6. Corporate Implications

6.1 Contribution to Council's Vision & Corporate Priorities

Simultaneously to the production of the council's new corporate housing strategy is the production of 'Southend 2050'; a consultation that will lead to the development of a new, over-arching vision for the town, where policies and strategies sitting beneath this (such as the Housing strategy) will be seen as vehicles for Southend 2050's delivery. Consultation from Southend 2050 is/will

continue to feed directly in to the development of new corporate housing strategy.

#### 6.2 Financial Implications

The council's financial resources for direct intervention are limited and therefore we can only deliver on the commitments in the strategy through working alongside and in partnership with others.

Homelessness and rough sleeping, together with intervention in the private sector and supporting people to stay in their own homes fall to be met from the council's general fund, through a mixture of council tax and government grant funding. The gross spend currently stands at £4.958M as follows:

	Gross	Grant	Other	Net
	Expenditure	Income	Income	Expenditure*
	£M	£M	£M	£M
Housing Needs	1.870	(0.939)	(0.225)	0.706
& Homelessness				
Private Sector	0.619	(0.547)	(0.068)	0.004
Housing				
Housing	0.224			0.224
Strategy				
Supporting	2.245			2.245
People				
	4.958	(1.486)	(0.293)	3.179

<sup>\*</sup> some of the net expenditure is recharged to the HRA where it relates to the council's landlord function.

Of the grant income for housing needs and homelessness, there is uncertainty of whether the government will continue to fund as much in 2019/20, with £195,000 potentially at risk. Hopefully the local government settlement announcement later in the year will give clarity.

Where the council acts as a housing landlord, costs and associated income are accounted for through the housing revenue account. The council also maintains a capital programme funded through a combination of prudential borrowing, capital receipts and other internal resources, supplemented by external grants and developer contributions. The capital programme provides for limited new build council housing, together with the refurbishment and maintenance of the existing stock, plus disabled facilities grants aimed at keeping people in their own homes for longer, and a variety of initiatives to make the private sector stock more fit for purpose.

Report Title	Page 3 of 5	Report Number

As the plans are developed to deliver further on the proposed strategic aims, through new and existing vehicles, the appropriate level of financial due diligence will be undertaken, to both understand the nature and extent of any required financial investment, financial risk and opportunities.

A key aim of the strategy must also be to take advantage of external funding bids/opportunities that meet the aims of the strategy.

There is a review currently underway to assess the capacity of the housing strategy team to deliver on the aims of the Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping. Should the conclusions of the review need additional investment, a request will be included within the 2019/20 budget report.

#### 6.3 Legal Implications

The strategy and its actions must respond to the requirements of relevant legislation. The need for a Homelessness Prevention Strategy is specified by s.3(1) of the Homelessness Reduction Act 2002 and is re-stated by the national Rough Sleeper Strategy (August 2018).

#### 6.4 People Implications

Housing and homelessness issues impact people's health, wellbeing and prosperity.

Housing development and regeneration are issues members of the public are likely to feel passionately about, hence the need for the development of the Housing strategy to be aligned with the Local plan.

There is a review currently underway to assess the capacity of the Housing and Social Inclusion team to deliver on the aims of the Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping; the conclusions of which will be brought to a future meeting of the Cabinet.

#### 6.5 Property Implications

These will be assessed and made clear as the strategy implementation is taken forwards

#### 6.6 Consultation

The strategy draws on consultation responses undertaken as part of the Southend 2050 programme. Other workshops have been held also. Further consultation will be undertaken in line with requirements for key aspects of the strategy.

#### 6.7 Equalities and Diversity Implications

Equality Analyses will be undertaken in line with specific aims and actions proposed by this strategy and will guide further action planning and implementation.

#### 6.8 Risk Assessment

Dynamic risk assessment will be undertaken as part of the implementation of all aspects of the strategy and will inform approaches and be subject to robust monitoring and management.

#### 6.9 Value for Money

The corporate housing strategy will support the prevention of homelessness, material poverty and long term care and support needs, all of which incur great expense to the council, public sector partners, businesses and residents.

#### 6.10 Community Safety Implications

The corporate housing strategy will encourage partnership working to encourage good quality housing management and maintenance, keeping people safe in their homes.

The strategy supports the reduction of homelessness and rough sleeping which may impact public perception of community safety and prevent rough sleepers from being at risk of severe weather, physical and verbal abuse.

#### 6.11 Environmental Impact

These will be assessed and made clear as the strategy emerges.

#### 7. Background Papers

None

#### 8. Appendices

Draft Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping Strategy 2018 - 2028







# Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping Strategy 2018-2028

#### **Foreword**

Southend is changing and this strategy is a cornerstone of the Council's plans to shape the town into the vibrant place of the future that we are all proud to call home; a place to live, grow and thrive for everyone. This strategy is our first longer-term plan that includes all aspects of housing, from the need for more homes across the borough meetings the needs of all pockets, to the need to make sure these and existing homes are all of the right quality to support people to live well.

This plan includes the commitment to quickly and effectively support people facing homelessness and to prevent this from happening; where it does we will work hard to make sure this is brief and non-recurrent. This commitment will include our work to end rough sleeping in the Borough and to make sure that people who find themselves in this situation are supported tirelessly to get them accommodated and provide them with the help they need to end the cyclical problems many will be facing.

This strategy does not stand separately from other key work we are doing as a Council and with our partners. A lot of conversations with local residents, businesses and other public bodies have informed the work we are doing to create a compelling vision for Southend as a 21<sup>st</sup> century city. These conversations are continuing and we are committed to an approach to housing that will carry on listening to and being informed by people locally. We don't have all the answers yet, but our ambition includes a really strong commitment to asking the right questions, and to identifying the answers to these together. We will strengthen this ambition with a commitment to accessing the very best evidence there is about 'what works' and making sure that we do things effectively and efficiently.

The Council will lead this work but cannot do this alone. Good quality housing is not just about having a roof over your head; a home is a place to feel safe and secure, to grow in, and to be well in. A home should be central to us 'belonging' in a place and connecting with the broader community and all it has to offer. We will work closely with other housing providers, including developers, housing associations and private landlords; we will work with other public and voluntary services, including those that may not traditionally have believed they have a role in housing; we will work with the local business sector where many employees now and in the future will live in the town; and of course we will work with local residents in the social and private rented sector as well as those who own their own homes. The Southend-on-Sea Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping Strategy 2018-2028 belongs to Southend, not to the Council.

During the 10 years of this strategy much will change and we will lead an open and responsive approach to the challenges and opportunities that emerge. What will not change is our commitment to the provision of high quality homes, housing and homelessness services for Southend.

#### **Strategic priorities**

The Southend-on-Sea Borough Council Housing, Homelessness and Rough Sleeping Strategy 2018-2028 adopts five high level aims:

## 1. Prioritise the supply of safe, genuinely affordable homes.

Southend-on-Sea needs more homes, at a price our residents can afford. These homes should be safe, well-built and 'affordable' should not mean lower quality. The Council will be ambitious and creative and use all the tools at our disposal to increase the supply of homes in the borough that meet local needs.

# 2. Regeneration and growth to create inclusive, healthy places to live and thrive.

We will listen to local people and understand what they need to live well and thrive in Southend. We are committed to housing being far more than bricks and mortar and our investment and asks of the market will equally consider the infrastructure needed, such as places to learn, play, work where the community comes together.

# 3. Encourage good quality housing design, management and maintenance

We are committed to learning from the lessons of Grenfell, not only in the way we manage and maintain our own housing stock through our partnership with South Essex Homes, but also through registered providers and private sector landlords and owners. We also recognise that the way houses are built is changing and

we will work with developers and in our own house-building programmes to ensure that we deploy the best of modern construction methods.

# Support people to live independently in their own homes and avoid homelessness

We want to be more than a landlord to people who live locally and are committed to connecting people to the support they need in the most effective way possible. This will not always be in the way services have been provided in the past and we will with local residents communities to understand how best to connect people to the community resources and professional support they may require to help them meet their housing needs and live as independently as possible.

# 5. Any instance of homelessness to be brief and non-recurrent.

We will not always be able to prevent homelessness and some people will experience the loss of a home for a range of reasons, resulting in them needing to sofa surf, sleep rough or sleep in temporary accommodation. We know that being homeless is damaging to peoples' lives and at its worst can shorten life by tens of years. We are committed to being accessible to people when all types of homelessness occur, responding quickly and with the most effective resources and approaches required to make sure that people are housed in the types of homes they need.

#### Introduction

Southend is changing quickly, with strong links to London, Essex and beyond. For many it is a place to both live and work, for others it offers a desirable place to live and from which to commute to work in The City and elsewhere.

There are many types of homes across our borough and demand for these is high and as a consequence property prices are higher than many people can afford. In May 2018 the average house price in the borough was £272,967, a 3% increase since May 2017; house prices in the borough continue to rise more quickly than earnings and inflation and this century have risen more steeply than the rate across England<sup>1</sup>. Private rental costs have also risen steeply and data suggests that more than a third of newly arising households locally are unable to afford to access the lower quartile private market without spending over a third of their income on rent. There is affordable housing within the local market, but not enough of it and not always of the quality needed for people to live safely and well.

There is huge pressure on the housing sector locally and this is why the council is setting out a strategy which will prioritise affordable, safe homes for the whole borough and all its residents. Our work will focus not just on the immediate needs but also take a longer-term view to tackling these challenges over the longer-term.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ONS, 2018

#### Prioritise the supply of safe, genuinely affordable homes

The key ambition of this strategy is to maximise all opportunities to deliver a range of high quality homes across the borough, that meet the needs of our changing population. In Southend-on-Sea, we need homes for people with a range of incomes, including those who are currently unable to afford the type of safe and secure home they need. Our approach will be based on local housing *needs* and recognise that this may differ from housing *aspirations*.

#### What is affordable and private housing?

Private (or market) housing is available to either buy or rent on the open market, with costs being set by the market forces of supply and demand.

Affordable housing is defined by the 2018 National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) as 'Housing for sale or rent, for those whose needs are not met by the market'. The NPPF sets out different models that are considered affordable housing and these can largely be categorized into:

- Affordable homes for rent This includes social and affordable rent housing. A social rent
  is based on a national rent formula and affordable rent costs up to 80% of market values,
  inclusive of any service charges.
- Affordable routes to home ownership. Often referred to as 'intermediate housing', affordable routes to homeownership enable an individual to purchase a home with a relatively small deposit and/or discounted market value. Products include discount market sales housing (sold at a discount of at least 20% with eligibility determined with regard to local incomes and house prices), Shared Ownership (Where a small deposit is required to obtain a mortgage on a share of the property, with rent and service charge paid on the remainder) and Rent to Buy (where homes are rented at a discount for a period of time, after which they which the tenant is given the option to purchase. If the tenant does not want/is unable to purchase at the end of this period, it can be sold on the open market).

The NPPF requires that 10% of homes on large developments should be affordable roots to homeownership, unless that would significantly impair the ability to meet the needs of specific groups.

In Southend-on-Sea, over a third of newly arising households are unable to afford a lower quartile private sector rented property without spending over a third of their income on rent<sup>2</sup>, and levels of material child poverty in the borough increase from 19% to 29% after housing costs are taken into account<sup>3</sup>. Many more people who want to own homes simply cannot afford to do so and we are therefore committed to meeting the government's target of the delivery of 11,140 new dwellings being provided between 2016 & 2026<sup>4</sup>. Local research<sup>5</sup> indicates that of these, 6,875 properties (62%) would need to be provided at less than lower quartile market rent to meet the needs of current/future households not currently able to afford lower quartile rental prices. Southend's average annual delivery of all homes (including affordable) is just 340 properties per year.

With such high numbers of dwellings required to meet housing over-all housing need, and a finite land supply, the council need to use new methods of meeting local need, and prioritise the supply of affordable housing (both in existing supply and new build) if we are to prevent increased levels of homelessness, housing induced poverty and poor/unsuitable housing conditions amongst our residents.

We will work with housing associations and developers to ensure a focus on the delivery of good quality affordable housing, and will also develop this through our own developments of social housing. We will use our own Housing Company to do some of this work as well as our partners including our managing agent, South Essex Homes.

We will work with local landlords and encourage the provision of affordable rented properties through leasing arrangements and providing support to tenants where this will help sustain tenancies.

We will seek to encourage people to downsize, where they live in houses larger than they need, and seek to provide attractive alternatives for them so their larger homes can become available to others in need, often young families. We will also work to bring empty homes across the borough back into use and will seek to make some of these available as affordable housing by through agreeing nominations rights on properties.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Turley Economics, 2016

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Loughborough University (2018)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> DCLG, 2017

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>Turley Economics, 2017

#### **Our Commitments to deliver this aim Include:**

#### **ACQUISITIONS**

#### 2019

Develop an acquisitions program, independently or in partnership, to enable more existing stock to be brought up to standard and let to low income households.

#### **D**ELIVERY VEHICLES

#### **Ongoing**

Continually identify and utilise the tools and vehicles at our disposal to maximise provision of affordable housing.

#### **LAND**

#### **Ongoing**

Unlock new sites for house building and regeneration

## FUNDING BIDS/OPPORTUNITIES Ongoing

Take advantage of new funding opportunities/supporting partner bids that are in line with the aims of this strategy. This includes maximising capital investment capacity through utilising existing housing revenue account funds and borrowing capacity, considering the potential of the Care and Support Specialised Housing Fund (which runs and. until 2021) Homelessness 'Move on' accommodation capital/revenue (2018-19)grant

## PRIVATE RENTED SECTOR 2019

New approaches to working with the private rented sector including leasing and management of private rental sector homes and developing property for rent, including at rates affordable to local people

#### **EMPTY HOMES**

#### 2019

Bring empty homes back into use, reviewing the tools/software, resources and opportunities at our disposal to do so. An emphasis will be placed on properties empty 2 years +.

## PLANNING POLICY 2020

Development of a new Local Plan for Southend which sets ambitious housing targets and reviews S106 developer contributions

## COUNCIL OWNED ASSETS 2019

Re-align asset management plans in line with aims of this strategy

## SOCIAL HOUSING TARGETS 2022

A target number of social homes, broken down into targets as part of action plans.

- Bringing forward work to build new council housing on council owned land through Housing Revenue Account funding (50 units completed by 2022)
- Working in partnership with registered providers and Homes England to enable further affordable housing to be progressed.

## UNDER-OCCUPATION **2019**

Explore new incentives to encourage best use to be made of homes which are under-occupied/have spare bedrooms (regardless of if they are subject to the spare room subsidy/ 'bedroom tax')

## Regeneration and growth to create inclusive, healthy places to live and thrive.

We will deliver these ambitions through agreeing a new Local Plan for Southend that will boldly set out a regeneration strategy for the borough and continuing to develop a localities approach. The Local Plan will unlock new sites for housing and through our work with housing associations and developers, and through our own developments, will ensure that new homes contribute to the shaping and improving of local areas. By using the best design and good infrastructure our housing will create strong and attractive environments which promote good health and wellbeing for people of all ages and which support the public health commitment to becoming a healthier Southend.

Regeneration and growth require high quality planning, management and resident engagement so that residents are supported and listened to throughout the regeneration/growth process. We will encourage, enable and empower successful neighbourhoods and strong, cohesive communities with collective responsibilities for the people and places we live. These communities will include specialist housing needed by some groups of people such as those with dementia, learning disability or autism. We will also maximise the potential for regeneration and growth to generate employment and skills opportunities in the local economy, including for low income disadvantaged groups, and promote health, wellbeing and sustainability through design.

#### Our Commitments to deliver this aim Include:

## LOCAL PLAN

Development of, and consultation on a new Local Plan unlocking new sites for house building and regeneration, and promoting well designed, accessible developments that encourage health, wellbeing, and independence

## BETTER QUEENSWAY From 2019

The regeneration of the Queensway estate. Better Queensway seeks to create a new neighbourhood that will not only deliver a significant increase in the number of new homes during the lifetime of this strategy, but will also provide new green space, better infrastructure, local jobs and a healthy community to work, live and thrive in.

## SOUTH ESSEX JOINT STRATEGIC PLAN 2020

Work in partnership with South Essex local authorities to assess land development opportunities in the wider area, to create the South Essex Development Plan.

## COMMUNITY ASSETS Ongoing

Encourage the creation of peer support groups, and community hubs including through our commissioned support services and community relations.

#### SHELTERED HOUSING REVIEW 2019

sheltered housing review.

#### **CONSULTATION AND ENGAGEMENT Ongoing**

Public consultation and engagement on council led development such as that undertaken for Better Queensway, and development of the forthcoming Local Plan commitment to continuous engagement with our residents, businesses and stakeholders in the shaping of Southend's future housing and neighbourhoods

#### **EMPLOYMENT AND SKILLS**

#### **Ongoing**

Implement the recommendations of the 2017 Work with partners to maximise income, employment and skills opportunities for local people i.e. apprenticeships created on new, large developments.

#### **LEARNING Ongoing**

Undertake research into best practice approaches nationally and internationally in order to bring inclusive, sustainable growth and regeneration to Southend.

#### INTEGRATION **Ongoing**

Use of external government funds to set up support for Syrian refugees to move to the borough, sustain their tenancies integrate into our local community.

## Encourage good quality housing design, management and maintenance

Good quality housing is essential for everyone's health and wellbeing. Following the Grenfell tragedy, in August 2018 the government published a social housing Green paper: 'A new deal for social housing', which focuses on reform to ensure that social homes are safe and well managed, where resident's voices are heard, complaints swiftly dealt with, social stigma tackled and thriving communities celebrated. We feel these aims are consistent with those of this strategy and will work hard to meet these ambitions.

Ensuring private sector homes are well managed and maintained is also a necessity for Southend. Research<sup>6</sup> indicates that in our borough, the estimated cost to the NHS of treating accidents and ill-health caused by housing hazards is £3.3 million each year, with wider costs to society estimated at £28m.

Since the last housing strategy came in to place in 2011, an array of legislation has influenced housing management, maintenance and standards in both the private and social sector, requiring the council to ensure it resources are suitably responsive to these.

The Localism Act 2011 introduced selffinancing and a need/ability to fund repairs/maintenance through our own resources and consider this in business planning Localism also introduced a new requirement for all Local Authorities to have a Tenancy Strategy in place, which all registered providers in the borough must have regard to when setting their own tenancy policies.

The Welfare Reform Act 2012 introduced Universal Credit, removed direct payment of housing benefits to the landlord for most benefiit recipients, reduced benfits for social tenants with spare rooms and introduced a cap on the total amount of benefits a household could receive

The Welfare Reform and Work Act 2016 intorduced the social housing rent reduction, reducing projected incomes for councils to invest in housing stock. It also froze benefit rates and further reduced benefit cap to £20k outside of London

The Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime & Policing Act 2015 introduced new, nandatory gorunds for possession for social housing. The Deregulation Act 2015 reduced the length of time before a council tenant counld ecercise their right o buy from 5 years, to 3

The Housing and Planning Act 2016 introduced new powers to tackle rogue landlords, and new laws are being brough in for mandatory HMO (house-share) licencing.

In meeting our aim to encourage good quality housing design, management and maintenance, we will not only take account of emerging legislative drivers but also aspire to ensure that the whole of the housing sector in Southend is fit for purpose and where this is not already the case, to intervene to require improvements. Our ambition is one where poor landlord behaviour will not be tolerated, where people who do not look after their homes are supported to bring them up to standard, and social housing and housing association tenants live in well-maintained, high-quality homes. It is our ambition that all homes, whether council,

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> BRE, 2017

housing association or private will be built to the same standards of quality and the best levels of maintenance supplied to local renters.

#### Our Commitments to deliver this aim Include:

## MANAGEMENT AGREEMENT **2019**

New Partnership agreement put in place between The Council and its arm's length management company, South Essex Homes (including exploration of new modes of housing delivery).

## NOMINATIONS AGREEMENTS **2019**

Put nominations agreements in place with all Registered Providers/Housing Associations operating in the borough, to get the best deal for housing register applicants

## LANDLORD OBLIGATIONS 2019

Use all options open to us under current/future legislation to ensure landlords meet their obligations towards tenants.

## LANDLORD PARTNERSHIP 2019

Develop strong partnerships across the landlord sector, including with housing associations/registered providers and private landlords, and encourage membership of self-regulatory organisations such as SEAL

## TENANCY STRATEGY/POLICY **2019**

Develop a new tenancy strategy/policy for social housing.

## **SAFETY Ongoing**

Refine our stock management approach to take account of findings of the Hackitt Review, any new decent homes standard, and Grenfell Public Inquiry to deliver a continuous programme of maintenance and improvements.

## STAFFING RESOURCE 2019

Redesign and redevelop our Private Sector Housing Team to ensure it has the capacity and skill to use all available powers to respond effectively to disrepair and/or poor management.

## STOCK CONDITION SURVEY **Ongoing.**

Create a pro-active and targeted response to the 2017 Stock condition survey.

## Support people to live independently in their own homes and avoid homelessness

Southend has a growing and ageing population. In Southend there is a higher proportion of adults living in residential care than the England average and the number of adults who are unable to manage at least one self-care activity on their own is expected to increase 54% between 2017 and 2035<sup>7</sup>. It is therefore ever more important to make sure that housing plays its part in keeping people healthy and well.

In keeping with the Care Act 2014, housing is now recognised as a key health related service and we will work with a renewed emphasis across housing, health, planning and social care to enhance the wellbeing and independence of our residents and prevent or delay needs for care and support. Beyond the quality of housing itself, we will make sure that community is at the heart of local developments and that the opportunity for people to connect with the resources they need to live well is maximised.

Southend will continue to provide a strong range of services for people at risk of homelessness. This work will be supported not just in response to the duties placed upon the council by legislation such as the Homelessness Reduction Act 2017, Housing Act 1996, Localism Act 2011, and Homelessness Act 2002, but will also include continued investment in a floating support services, community hubs, advice centres, tenancy engagement and other support to those who may otherwise be at risk of becoming homeless. We will ensure that we have a highly skilled workforce capable of supporting people to maximise their income and maintain their tenancies and clear signposting so local residents and the professionals they work with know where to go for the assistance they need.

The actions the Council and its partners take to support people to live independently and avoid homelessness will be responsive to the changing needs of local people. At present, the biggest triggers for people becoming homeless in Southend-on-Sea are loss of an assured shorthold (private sector) tenancy, being evicted by family and friends, and as a result of domestic violence. Economic conditions may also lead to the loss of people's homes through inabilities to keep up rental and mortgage payments and research shows that certain people are at greater risk of experiencing homelessness. Our approach will ensure accessible support for people whatever their individual household circumstances. We recognise the important role housing providers can play in helping people manage *life on life's terms* and we will ensure that the council and its partners connect people to the services and support they need across health, social care, welfare, youth offending, childcare, education, training, probation, and employment. We will especially support those facing the biggest barriers and who are less able to support themselves, or are at risk of harm, whilst at the same time supporting communities to be better placed to support each other in these regards.

It is through being effective in tackling these underlying concerns that we will be most able to prevent homelessness or the need for expensive care.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Projecting Older People Population Information System

#### Our Commitments to deliver this aim Include:

#### **UNDERSTANDING LOCAL NEED**

#### **Ongoing**

Develop a greater understanding of the need for specialist/supported accommodation.

## Accessible homes for life

Build more accessible homes for life through our own developments and in partnership with others

## TENANCY SUSTAINMENT SUPPORT 2019

Facilitating increased tenancy sustainment via our housing management company, South Essex Homes, the renewed floating support contract and other advice and support providers.

## ADVICE AND INFORMATION **2019**

Enhancing the quality and accessibility of the council's publically available housing advice and information, especially for at risk groups

## PARENTAL EVICTIONS 2019

Home visits introduced where parents state that they are unable or unwilling to accommodate their children.

### SUPPORTED HOUSING

Commission/facilitate supported housing for specialist groups such as people with learning difficulties, mental health, those in drug alcohol recovery, or young people such as care leavers, in line with local needs.

## INVESTMENT IN AIDS, ADAPTATIONS AND EMERGING TECHNOLOGY

Investment in aids, adaptations and emerging technology (including artificial intelligence) to support people to live independently, including providing a show home to support people to understand the benefits of these to their lives.

## PERSONALISED HOUSING PLANS Ongoing

SBC officers to work with families and individuals at risk of homelessness within the next 56 days to put personalised housing plans in place to prevent homelessness occurring.

## PUBLIC BODIES<sup>8</sup> **2018**

Continued development of partnership with public bodies, to ensure we receive early notification of those at risk of homelessness/ to ensure the Duty to Refer is fulfilled.

## RENT DEPOSIT OFFER 2018

Rent deposit loans offered to those who are at risk of homelessness, where they would not otherwise be able to access accommodation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Prisons, young offender institutions, secure training centres, secure colleges, youth offending teams, probation services (including community rehabilitation companies), Jobcentres, Social services, emergency departments, urgent treatment centres, hospitals, Secretary of State for defence (in relation to members of the regular armed forces)

# DRUG AND ALCOHOL TREATMENT AND RECOVERY 2019

Commence review of commissioned drug and alcohol contract (Sept 2019).

## ALLOCATIONS POLICY **2019**

Review the council's Allocations Policy, in line with local needs.



## Any instance of homelessness to be brief and non-recurrent

Homelessness is defined by part VII of the Housing Act 1996 (as amended) and includes:

- Those without a home they are entitled to occupy
- Those who have accommodation but it is not reasonable or possible for them to continue to occupy it.

People residing temporarily with family or friends ('sofa surfing'), residing in hostels, bed and Breakfast, or other forms of temporary accommodation, suffering from domestic violence in the home, rough sleepers and those living somewhere they have no legal right to occupy, are all included within this definition of homelessness

Wherever possible, and in delivering the first 4 aims of this strategy and providing a Housing Solutions Service, we will seek to prevent homelessness from occurring. Unfortunately we there will be some occasions where people do become homeless and we are committed to being able to respond quickly and effectively when this is the case, helping people to be accommodated in a way that meets their needs. This does not mean placing people in temporary accommodation for extended periods and we will always move swiftly to move people into sustainable longer-term solutions both through increasing the availability of affordable homes as well as making sure people get the bespoke personal housing plans they need.

For some people homelessness will mean sleeping rough, either on the streets or in other unsuitable settings such as vehicles, derelict buildings or squats. This is not acceptable and we will work tirelessly to get people into the accommodation they need. With our partners in the voluntary sector we will continue to deliver a range of high quality outreach- and centre-based support and will increase this through our work with the Rough Sleeper Initiative and Making Every Adult Matter (MEAM) projects. We know that for some people in this situation rough sleeping is often only one of a number of difficult challenges they face, and that many rough sleepers have previously experienced other forms of homelessness. We will use the skills of a range of specialist providers and the best evidence of 'what works' to ensure that we help people off the streets once and for all.

In Southend there is a huge amount of good will towards rough sleepers and homeless people and we will continue our work in support of local church groups involved in the annual Church Winter Night Shelter programme. We will also ask other community groups to work together with us in striving to make any instance of homelessness rare, brief and non-recurrent<sup>9</sup>.

There is varied evidence about what works most effectively when responding to the challenges of homelessness and rough sleeping in the borough and we will make the most of our partnerships with the Centre for Homelessness Impact and the MEAM Coalition in order to make sure that what we do is effective or where we are trying new ways of intervening, that we evaluate this properly and support good commissioning, effective practice and, most importantly, lasting change in the lives of vulnerable people.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Centre for Homelessness Impact, 2018

#### Our Commitments to deliver this aim Include:

## HOMELESSNESS REVIEW **2023**

In line with legislative requirement's, we will undertake a homelessness review at least once every 5 years and based on this, update the homelessness and rough sleeper elements of this strategy.

## HEALTH AND WELLBEING 2019

Explore new ways we can work with partners in the NHS, CCG, Public Health and Social Care to ensure that our homeless population have equal opportunity to have their health and wellbeing needs met.

## TEMPORARY ACCOMMODATION 2019

Temporarily expand the supply of temporary accommodation, until Move on options have been secured.

## EVIDENCE INFORMED APPROACHES 2019

Increasing our knowledge of 'what works' through our developing partnerships with the Centre for Homelessness Impact and Making Every Adult Matter, ensuring this knowledge is understood and translated into practice where needed.

## ROUGH SLEEPER INITIATIVE

Implementation of our Rough Sleeper Initiative/Government Funded program for 2018 – 2020 and identification of means to sustain the programme when funding ceases. Initiative includes new outreach provision, including a specialist dual diagnosis (mental health and drug/alcohol) worker, a new sit up service to temporarily increase emergency provision in the town and rent deposit support to access the private rented sector.

## PERSONALISED HOUSING PLANS

Personal housing plans coproduced with individuals and families who are currently homeless (including rough sleepers, sofa surfers and those residing in emergency accommodation)

## MOVE ON ACCOMMODATION 2020

Increase the supply of move on accommodation available for people using emergency shelters and temporary accommodation (freeing up emergency bed space for newly arising homeless individuals/couples/families)

## ANALYTICS 2019

Increasing our analytical capacity to pursue an intelligence led approach to identifying at risk groups

## LIVED EXPERIENCE **2019**

Growing our ability to engage with people with lived experience of homelessness and rough sleeping and to recruit their insight to better inform future action plans and procedures.

## CHURCH WINTER NIGHT SHELTER 2018

Continued delivery of the Church Winter Night Shelter partnership between local faith groups, volunteers, HARP and The Council

## SEVERE WEATHER EMERGENCY PROVISION 2018

Development of a Severe Whether Emergency provision for if the temperature drops below 0 degrees Celsius for three consecutive nights, and all emergency units (including churches) are full.

# PARTNERSHIP WITH COMMUNITY SECTOR 2018

Leading partnership with providers in the informal community sector such as soup kitchens and small local groups in order that all efforts count towards eradicating rough sleeping and homelessness.

## TARGETED EMPLOYMENT PROJECT **2019**

Develop a focussed project on increasing employment opportunities for unemployed people with lived experience of homelessness (Sept 2019).

## COMMUNICATIONS 2018

Create a media campaign around supporting people off the streets.

## GOVERNANCE/PUBLIC BOARDS 2019

Ensuring that this strategy is delivered through the work of all the key public boards in the borough, including Safeguarding boards, and the Health and Wellbeing Board, promoting a 'housing and homelessness are everyone's job' approach.

#### Resources to deliver the strategy

The council's financial resources for direct intervention are limited and therefore we can only deliver on the commitments in this strategy through working alongside and in partnership with those in the private, public, community and voluntary sector.

Homelessness and rough sleeping , together with intervention in the private sector and supporting people to stay in their own homes fall to be met from the council's general fund, through a mixture of council tax and government grant funding. Where the council acts as a housing landlord, costs and associated income are accounted for through the housing revenue account. The council also maintains a capital programme funded through a combination of prudential borrowing, capital receipts and other internal resources, supplemented by external grants and developer contributions. The capital programme provides for limited new build council housing, together with the refurbishment and maintenance of the existing stock, plus disabled facilities grants aimed at keeping people in their own homes for longer, and a variety of initiatives to make the private sector stock more fit for purpose.

The council will conduct a whole systems review of the capital and revenue resources available to deliver its strategic aims and will keep these under continuous review in order that we make best use of these and any other funding opportunities that may become available. We will review our role as developer, local housing authority, landlord and strategic leader. Throughout this work we will retain a commitment to progressing the aims of this strategy together with private, public, community and voluntary sector partners.

The Council have already developed a number of approaches to further its housing and homelessness aspirations and it continues to develop new approaches both in its own right and in partnership with commercial and public partners. These solutions range from the establishment of a council owned company to deliver and operate housing, to a set of financial tools to support the local market, and from developing a set of genuinely affordable housing solutions, to utilising existing partnerships it has to increase housing supply. The Council will seek to utilise this set of tools to either directly deliver housing itself, to deliver it alongside partners or to enable third party delivery in order to increase provision over the short, medium and long term.

To support the strategy, we will review our own workforce and ensure that it is suitably equipped with the appropriate level of staff, skills, structures and tools to lead the below areas of work. We will grow our staff capacity significantly to ensure that we can:

- build, purchase, lease and buy affordable homes;
- make best use of land availability;
- bring empty homes back into use;
- deliver on our statutory duties and powers, including the allocation of social housing, frontline homelessness and homelessness prevention assistance, management of social housing and enforcement action against rogue landlords;
- manage, repair and maintain council and private homes, with tenant voices driving performance;
- work with and collaborate with neighbouring local authorities, landlords, developers, voluntary and community sector partners;

- make sure we use reliable evidence about what works and what is good practice, including using the data we already have and that we have the skill and capacity to use this effectively; and,
- make sure we engage with local residents in a meaningful way and include their voices in shaping the work we take forward under this strategy.

#### **Data and evidence**

There is a lot of information that has been used to inform this strategy, ranging from the voices of local people to lots of numerical data about housing costs, demands, supply requirements and so on. These data have been pulled from a very wide range of sources and it is evident that to attach them all to this paper could quickly put off many readers, therefore we have chosen not to do so. For this reason we are committing within this strategy to create a means by which data can be managed and added to as more information is generated and updated over time. This resource will be made available for those who wish to access it and will be used to inform actions throughout the life of this strategy.

We are committed to identifying and crating evidence about 'what works' to deliver our aims, whilst not being afraid to try new approaches. Playing close attention to our own data, and local people's insights, we will also consider the work of experts in housing/homelessness evidence, such as The Centre for Homelessness Impact, the UK collaborative Centre for Housing Evidence and the MEAM coalition to inform our practice.

#### Useful data sources.

Some of our most useful data sources require subscription and/or internal log in, however the below are some key, publically available sources of information, which give us broad oversight of national and local housing and homelessness issues.

Source	Link	
2016 South Essex Strategic Housing Market Assessment (Turley Economics)	www.housingessex.org	
2017 Addendum to the South Essex Strategic Housing Market Assessment (Turley Economics)	www.housingessex.org	
UK Housing Review (Chartered Institute of Housing)	www.ukhousingreview.org.uk	
2017 Consultation Data table (Ministry of Housing, communities and Local Government)	www.gov.uk/government/consultations/planning-for-the-right-homes-in-the-right-places-consultation-proposals	
Housing Summary Measures Analysis (Office for National Statistics)	https://www.ons.gov.uk/releases/housingsum marymeasuresanalysis2016	

Live tables on dwelling stock (including vacants) (Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government)  Live tables on affordable housing supply (Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government)  Projecting Older People Population Information (POPPI) (Institute of Public Care/Oxford Brooks University)  Projecting Adult needs and Service Information(PANSI) (Institute of Public Care/Oxford Brooks University)  Southend Sheltered Housing review 2016 (Peter Fletcher Associates)  Local Housing Allowance Rates 2018 (by Local Authority Area) (Valuation Office Agency)  Stat X-plore (Benefit claimant data) (Office for National Statistics)  Benefit cap statistics (Department for Work and Pensions)  Mortgage and landlord possession statistical data (Ministry of Justice)  Ive tables on Homelessness (Department of Housing, Communities and Local Government)  Unit Cost Database (New Economy)  Www.neweconomymanchester.com/our-work/research-evaluation-cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefi		
(Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government)  Projecting Older People Population Information (POPPI) (Institute of Public Care/Oxford Brooks University)  Projecting Adult needs and Service Information(PANSI) (Institute of Public Care/Oxford Brooks University)  Southend Sheltered Housing review 2016 (Peter Fletcher Associates)  Local Housing Allowance Rates 2018 (by Local Authority Area) (Valuation Office Agency)  Stat X-plore (Benefit claimant data) (Office for National Statistics)  Benefit cap statistics (Department for Work and Pensions)  Mortgage and landlord possession statistical data (Ministry of Justice)  Ive tables on Homelessness (Department of Housing, Communities and Local Government)  Unit Cost Database (New Economy)  Www.neweconomymanchester.com/ourwork/research-evaluation-cost-benefit-analysis/cost-b	, , ,	
Information (POPPI) (Institute of Public Care/Oxford Brooks University)  Projecting Adult needs and Service Information(PANSI) (Institute of Public Care/Oxford Brooks University)  Southend Sheltered Housing review 2016 (Peter Fletcher Associates)  Local Housing Allowance Rates 2018 (by Local Authority Area) (Valuation Office Agency)  Stat X-plore (Benefit claimant data) (Office for National Statistics)  Benefit cap statistics (Department for Work and Pensions)  Mortgage and landlord possession statistical data (Ministry of Justice)  Live tables on Homelessness (Department of Housing, Communities and Local Government)  Unit Cost Database (New Economy)  Www.neweconomymanchester.com/ourwork/research-evaluation-cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/unit-cost-database  Rough sleeping – explore the data (Homeless Link)  Www.nowelessnessimpact.org/tools  Www.homelessnessimpact.org/tools  Www.homelessnessimpact.org/tools  Www.homelessnessimpact.org.uk/ending-homelessness/plan-	(Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government)	
Information(PANSI) (Institute of Public Care/Oxford Brooks University)  Southend Sheltered Housing review 2016 (Peter Fletcher Associates)  Local Housing Allowance Rates 2018 (by Local Authority Area) (Valuation Office Agency)  Stat X-plore (Benefit claimant data) (Office for National Statistics)  Benefit cap statistics (Department for Work and Pensions)  Mortgage and landlord possession statistical data (Ministry of Justice)  Live tables on Homelessness (Department of Housing, Communities and Local Government)  Unit Cost Database (New Economy)  Www.neweconomymanchester.com/ourwork/research-evaluation-cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/unit-cost-database  Rough sleeping – explore the data (Homeless Link)  Www.homelessnessimpact.org/tools  Www.homelessnessimpact.org/tools	Information (POPPI) (Institute of Public Care/Oxford Brooks University)	www.poppi.org.uk
Ceter Fletcher Associates	Information(PANSI) (Institute of Public Care/Oxford Brooks University)	
Local Authority Area) (Valuation Office Agency)  Stat X-plore (Benefit claimant data) (Office for National Statistics)  Benefit cap statistics (Department for Work and Pensions)  Mortgage and landlord possession statistical data (Ministry of Justice)  Live tables on Homelessness (Department of Housing, Communities and Local Government)  Unit Cost Database (New Economy)  Wow.neweconomymanchester.com/ourwork/research-evaluation-cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/unit-cost-database  Rough sleeping – explore the data (Homeless Link)  UK Collaborative Centre for Housing Evidence.  Evidence tools (Centre for Homelessness Matter)  Stat X-plore (Benefit claimant data) (Office from-april-2018 https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/articles/681.aspx  https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/articles/681.aspx  https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/articles/681.aspx  https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/articles/681.aspx  https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/articles/681.aspx  https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/articles/681.aspx  https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/government/collections/benefit-cap-statistics  www.gov.uk/government/statistics/mortgage-and-landlord-possession-statistics/mortgage-and-la	(Peter Fletcher Associates)	www.southend.gov.uk
for National Statistics)  Benefit cap statistics (Department for Work and Pensions)  Mortgage and landlord possession statistical data (Ministry of Justice)  Live tables on Homelessness (Department of Housing, Communities and Local Government)  Unit Cost Database (New Economy)  Www.neweconomymanchester.com/ourwork/research-evaluation-cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/unit-cost-database  Rough sleeping – explore the data (Homeless Link)  UK Collaborative Centre for Housing Evidence.  Evidence tools (Centre for Homelessness Impact)  Everybody In: How to end homelessnesss  Www.gov.uk/government/statistics/mortgage-and-landlord-possession-statistics-january-to-march-2017  www.gov.uk/government/statistics/mortgage-and-landlord-possession-statistics-mortgage-and-landlord-possession-statistics/mortga	Local Authority Area) (Valuation Office Agency)	ocal-housing-allowance-lha-rates-applicable-from-april-2018-to-march-2019
Work and Pensions)  Mortgage and landlord possession statistical data (Ministry of Justice)  Live tables on Homelessness (Department of Housing, Communities and Local Government)  Unit Cost Database (New Economy)  Rough sleeping – explore the data (Homeless Link)  Work and Pensions)  Cap-statistics  www.gov.uk/government/statistics-january-to-march-2017  www.gov.uk/government/statistical-data-sets/live-tables-on-homelessness  www.neweconomymanchester.com/our-work/research-evaluation-cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/unit-cost-database  Rough sleeping – explore the data (Homeless Link)  Www.homeless.org.uk/facts/homelessness-in-numbers/rough-sleeping/rough-sleeping-explore-data  Www.housingevidence.ac.uk/  Evidence tools (Centre for Homelessness Impact)  Everybody In: How to end homelessness	for National Statistics)	
statistical data (Ministry of Justice)  Live tables on Homelessness (Department of Housing, Communities and Local Government)  Unit Cost Database (New Economy)  Www.neweconomymanchester.com/ourwork/research-evaluation-cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/unit-cost-database  Rough sleeping – explore the data (Homeless Link)  Www.homeless.org.uk/facts/homelessness-innumbers/rough-sleeping/rough-sleeping-explore-data  UK Collaborative Centre for Housing Evidence.  Evidence tools (Centre for Homelessness Impact)  Everybody In: How to end homelessness  www.crisis.org.uk/ending-homelessness/plan-		
of Housing, Communities and Local Government)  Unit Cost Database (New Economy)  Www.neweconomymanchester.com/our- work/research-evaluation-cost-benefit- analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/unit-cost- database  Rough sleeping – explore the data (Homeless Link)  Www.homeless.org.uk/facts/homelessness-in- numbers/rough-sleeping/rough-sleeping- explore-data  UK Collaborative Centre for Housing Evidence.  Evidence tools (Centre for Homelessness Impact)  Www.homelessnessimpact.org/tools  www.homelessnessimpact.org/tools		and-landlord-possession-statistics-january-to-
work/research-evaluation-cost-benefit-analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/unit-cost-database	of Housing, Communities and Local	
(Homeless Link)  numbers/rough-sleeping/rough-sleeping-explore-data  UK Collaborative Centre for Housing Evidence.  Evidence tools (Centre for Homelessness Impact)  Everybody In: How to end homelessness  www.housingevidence.ac.uk/ www.housingevidence.ac.uk/ www.housingevidence.ac.uk/  www.homelessnessimpact.org/tools  www.crisis.org.uk/ending-homelessness/plan-	Unit Cost Database (New Economy)	work/research-evaluation-cost-benefit- analysis/cost-benefit-analysis/unit-cost-
Evidence.  Evidence tools (Centre for Homelessness Impact)  Everybody In: How to end homelessness  www.homelessnessimpact.org/tools  www.crisis.org.uk/ending-homelessness/plan-		numbers/rough-sleeping/rough-sleeping-
Impact)  Everybody In: How to end homelessness www.crisis.org.uk/ending-homelessness/plan-	Evidence.	www.housingevidence.ac.uk/
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Impact)	www.homelessnessimpact.org/tools

#### Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

**Report of Chief Executive** 

To Cabinet On

6th November 2018

Report prepared by: Glyn Halksworth, Head of Housing & Social Inclusion / Simon Ford, Group Manager Community Safety

Agenda Item No.

8

#### **High Street Summit - Action Planning Update**

Place Scrutiny Committee
Policy & Resources Scrutiny Committee
Cabinet Members: Councillors Lamb, Courtenay and Flewitt
Part 1 (Public Agenda Item)

#### 1. Purpose of Report

1.1 To update Cabinet on work being undertaken following the High Street Summit which took place on 24<sup>th</sup> September 2018, including the emerging action plan and approaches being organised through which to coordinate and drive this work.

#### 2. Recommendations

It is recommended that:

- 2.1 Cabinet endorses progress being made and directs further work as required.
- 2.2 Cabinet endorses additional officer resource already aligned to support the implementation and delivery of this project.

#### 3. Background

- 3.1 On 24<sup>th</sup> September a High Street Summit took place to consider actions that might be pursued in order to improve the current High Street offer. Concerns had been raised relating to rough sleeping and a number of aspects of antisocial behaviour, including aggressive begging and street drinking. The meeting involved representative of Southend BID and Essex Police, along with James Duddridge MP and councillors and officers of Southend Council.
- 3.2 The meeting sought to understand the differing perspectives relating to current pressures within the Southend High Street area and to agree a number of outcomes and associated actions that could be pursued to improve the current situation. A number of short-term actions were agreed including better coordination of existing support work in the town centre; a commitment to explore the feasibility of enforcement powers and to implement those

appropriate to the aims of this work; and a commitment to better coordinate and resource communications work, including support to recruit a dedicated communications lead across the partnership. Support and enforcement services were collectively tasked with effectively tackling the presence of rough sleepers, begging, street-drinking and other anti-social behaviour from the High Street.

- 3.3 The meeting agreed that a dedicated action plan would be develop through which to drive this work forwards at pace. Key responsibility for this was given to Simon Ford and Glyn Halksworth, but with a requirement that this would be supported by a broader Council and Essex Police officer group. Action has already been taken to set up initial task and finish group meetings through which to initiate and coordinate this work. In addition to this an officer within the Housing & Social Inclusion service has been tasked with overseeing this on a half-time basis for the next 3 months, with the potential for further extension. As will be seen from the attached draft action plan work is already underway in other aspects of the project.
- 3.4 The draft action plan is attached as Appendix 1 and seeks to capture all actions agreed at the Summit, as well as clarifying ownership of these, key milestones required and progress. This work is at an initial stage and further understanding needed in respect of resources that may be required to implement and deliver the agreed work.

#### 4. Other Options

None.

#### 5. Reasons for Recommendations

5.1 This project is recognised as strategically important for Southend, both from a business and public service perspective. The feedback received by business, the Council and Essex Police about Southend High Street has been negative in recent months and is seen to be reflective of a diminishing attractiveness of the town centre to local residents, workers and visitors. From the perspectives of economic vibrancy, our reputation as tourist and visitor destination, and the collective and individual organisational reputations about our leadership of place, this is a vital project for the town. The recommendations are made in order to secure the best chance of delivering the aims of this partnership project.

#### 6. Corporate Implications

6.1 Contribution to Council's Vision & Corporate Priorities

This project supports a number of the Council's corporate priorities relating to community safety, health, and economic development.

#### 6.2 Financial Implications

There are already known additional costs in order to support the joint provision of a communications lead for the work, and further resource may be required for officer time as well as for works such as street cleaning, hoarding shop fronts and signage. Some of this resource may be recoverable by way of charges to shop landlords. A fuller understanding of these resources will emerge in the next few weeks.

#### 6.3 Legal Implications

Advice is being taken in respect to enforcement powers available to support the ambitions of this project, principally via the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014, Vagrancy Act 1824, and potential bye-laws.

#### 6.4 People Implications

Existing officer resource has been aligned to the project. Additional officer resources both directly employed by Southend Council and commissioned support services will be coming on stream in respect of rough sleeping and community safety in the next 3 months. Further resource may be required and this will be understood in the coming weeks.

#### 6.5 Property Implications

None identified.

#### 6.6 Consultation

No discrete consultation has been undertaken at this stage other than work delivered in support of Southend 2050, and housing / homelessness strategic projects.

#### 6.7 Equalities and Diversity Implications

The objective of this project is to ensure that Southend High Street is an inclusive place and that the needs of vulnerable groups are met in such a way as they get the support needed to desist from rough sleeping, street-drinking, drug use, begging and anti-social behaviour. Equally the project seeks to ensure that the High Street is accessible to residents, works and visitors and that the street scene is not a deterrent to this. An Equality Analysis of the project has not been undertaken at this point but equality implications will be considered as the project develops.

#### 6.8 Risk Assessment

No separate risk assessment has been conducted at this stage. Dynamic risk assessments will be undertaken during street-based elements of the project.

#### 6.9 Value for Money

No analysis of this has yet been undertaken.

#### 6.10 Community Safety Implications

As indicated above many elements of this project relate to anti-social behaviour. There are also links to drug-related crime and gang activity within the town centre foot print which have contributed to the negative environment being addressed. This project is intended to positively impact both these areas. Additionally a proactive approach to the removal of discarded / abandoned property such as sleeping bags and rucksacks is consistent with the management approach required to combat security risks.

#### 6.11 Environmental Impact

The project will positively impact the High Street environment, including through the increased cleaning of shop doorways and other areas associated with rough sleeping.

#### 7. Background Papers

7.1 None.

#### 8. Appendices

8.1 Appendix 1 – Southend High Street Action Plan V7.

Outcome (a): Rough Sleeping: End rough sleeping in the High Street

**Action:** Ensure structures are in place to end rough sleeping in High Street (medium and longer term outcomes to be added)

Owners: Glyn Halksworth/ Simon Ford Timeframe: By 31/10/18

**Resources required:** TBD/ Pending RSI additional outreach etc.

Tasks	Deadline	Milestones / updates	Status
1. Improve our understanding of best practice and			
enforcement options.			
1.1.Identify best practice	08/10/18	25/9/18- Commissioned library brief from the House of Commons library	
1ஜ.ldentify national guidance	08/10/18	08/10/2018- Correspondence received form HoC library which refers to a number of	
128. Identity flational guidance	08/10/18	briefing documents which may be of assistance.	
1.3. Raise at House of Commons	08/10/18	to be arranged	
1.4. Commission legal understanding of enforcement	00/10/10	20/9/18- Internal legal guidance commissioned regarding enforcement	
actions	08/10/18	options/suitability	
1.5. Invite Minister to visit and witness local issues.		to be arranged	
2. Visible multi-agency patrols			
2.1. Continue current commitment and increase frequency	Ongoing	27/9/18- Joint High Street outreach conducted 28/9/18- Rough Sleeper count conducted 14/10/18- Town Centre Multi-Agency Day Of Activity booked for November which will also include the Joint High Street Outreach Team (multi agency approach)	
		19/10/18- Frequency of Joint High Street outreach patrols increased to every 2 weeks. Future dates confirmed.	

Tasks	Deadline	Milestones / updates	Status
2.2. Ensure Street Ranger Support contributes to visible multi agency patrols	08/10/18	08/10/2018- Street Ranger contribution agreed for future visible multi- agency patrols 12/10/18- Communications set up for outreach services, patrols and other relevant agencies to liaise on a daily basis, including up to date information as to number of emergency bed spaces available for rough sleepers.	
2.3. Operation Reflex (Police)	Ongoing	Ongiong Operation	
3. Street Scene/Maintenance issues			
3.1. Board up recesses of dormant Units	08/10/18	26/10/18 - work commenced withnew occupiers of vacant units in the High Street regasrdnig use of artworked boards in the short term and will develop a brief for wider uses and animation of the High Street. LGF3b bid submitted today, investment panel meets 8th December. A positive outcome would fund some activity.	
3ಫ. Advise and seek permission from retailers	08/10/18	11/10/18 Action completed - list of business giving permission now supplied. Key locations are included within this.	
3.3. Maintain/clear rubbish from doorways	08/10/18	25/9/18- Additional Clearance undertaken by Veolia. 26/10/18 - Veolia involved in process for removal of abandoned items.	
3.4. Invoice landlords of work conducted with empty units			
3.5 Explore options for widening access to DISC		Work ongoing	
3.6. Evaluation and Monitoring of above activity		Impact evaluation to follow once maintenance work as been completed	
4. Unattended rough sleeper belongings and tents			
4.1. Clarify/understand legislative powers to remove, store and return abandoned property (PSPO?)		8/10/18 (see also above actions (sn 1) 4/10/18 (see also actions under development by T&F Group) 26/10/18 - Process for removal / storage of abandoned items drafted with Legal input. Anticipated to be implemented w/c 5th November  11/10/18 To follow outcomes from T&F Group. 26/10/18 -	
4.2. Commission notices to sticker abandoned property		Included in the process for removal / storage of abandoned items	

Tasks	Deadline	Milestones / updates	Status
4.3. Agree process for storing removed items		(See above)	
5. Better coordinate town centre support and enforcement			
activity			
5.1. Establish Task and Finish group (See Tab T&F Group)	08/10/18	4/10/18 T&F group held (powers and processes) - actions under development. Next meeting due 2/10/18	

Outcome (b): Begging: Reduce, begging and associated ASB

Action: (In addition to actions already described under rough sleeper element of this plan): Use available schemes/enforcement to manage begging

- - - -

Morris **Timeframe:** November 2018

Resources required: TBD

Tasks	Deadline	Milestones / updates	Status
Develop alternative giving platform			
1.1. Explore possibility of development of a 'community chest' to receive donations, which can then be disseminated to appropriate projects who work in support of the town centres' needs, including rough sleeping etc.	15/10/18	To be linked to Support Southend website / don't give campaign. $18/10/18$ - Research and best practice has been sought from other authorities - development under way $26/10/18$ - Campaign now agreed as 'Make a Change'. Developed for launch w/c 29th October	
2.5			
2. Explore enforcement powers			
2.1. Ensure full understanding of available powers and of resource required to utilise these (ASB legislation, Vagrancy Act 1824)	19/10/18	(See Tab T&F Group- actions being developed) - this has informed the work around potential use of Public Spaces Protection Orders.	

Outcome (c): Communications: Improve communications to ensure a consistent approach and enable better understanding of key issues

**Action:** Improve key messages and communications strategy to the wider community including local residents and businesses

Owners: Adam Keating Timeframe: 30.11.18

Resources required: TBD

'			
Tasks	Deadline	Milestones / updates	Status
1. Tackle the common assumption that people who are begging are also homeless by communicating key messages about engagement/enforcement with the wider community including local residents and businesses			
1.1. Visual impact posters around ATMs		26/10/18 - 'Make a Change' campaign agreed & due to be launched w/c 29th October	
1.2. Launch the 'Make a Change' campaign		26/10/18 - 'Make a Change' campaign agreed & due to be launched w/c 29th October	
1.3. Literature- Echo blog		to be developed	
2. Public relations/communication management.			
2.1. Recruit a Joint dedicated communications resource for 12 months	30.11.18	Agree investment from partners; recruit; worker in place.	

Tasks	Deadline	Milestones / updates	Status
2.2. Partnership approach to engage with members of the community who want to help rough sleepers, encourage to work with us to enable 'buy in' to the strategic approach being led by the council and its partners	30.12.18	<ol> <li>Set meetings with soup kitchen providers to agree Council operational requirements and promote 'buy in' to Make a Change campaign</li> <li>Meet with all commissioned homelessness and related support services</li> <li>1/10/18 - 'Make a Change' campaign to be launched w/c 29th October</li> </ol>	

Outcome (d). Magnetism: Make the High Street feel safer and attractive to local community and visitors

Action: (In addition to actions already described under rough sleeper element of this plan): Make Southend an attractive place for new business and leisure

Cooney Timeframe: TBD

**Resources required:** Community grants - High St Safety, culture; current contracts (Veolia, outreach etc.)

Tasks	Deadline	Milestones / updates	Status
L. Raise town centre profile and improve public image of the area			
1.1. Maintain Purple Flag status		01/10/18 Re-inspection due early December 2018	
1.2. Commence community grant process to support High Street Safety at key events / night-time economy	08/10/18	01/10/18 Round one funding opportunities marketed; bids received and evaluated; projects commence; delivery ends / evaluated; round two &c.	
1.3. Commence community grant process to support cultural events to include focus on town centre offers	08/10/18	01/10/18 Round one funding opportunities marketed; bids received and evaluated; projects commence; delivery ends / evaluated; round two &c.	
1.4 Complete High Street highway inspection and safety Audit	08/10/18	04/10/2018 High Street audit completed from Pier Head to Vic Circus, no safety issues identified. Potential cosmetic improvements identified, estimated time for completion March 2019.	
1.5 Improve look of Town Centre highway.		25/10/18 - Review of the Town Centre highway / street furnitre etc agreed to be undertaken, dates to be arranged.	
1.6 Improve 'look and feel' of town centre		02/10/18 Monthly reviews to identify defects/ issues to be undertaken and a rolling log of issues will be actioned and reported monthly to Place DMT.	
. Commission town centre events that offer a vibrant hoice of leisure and entertainment for a diversity of ages, roups, lifestyles and cultures.			
2.1 Commissioning events		25/10/18 - Plans being developed for an event in 2019. Southend Safety Advisory Group involved in Event Management Plans	

Outcome (e): ASB/Enforcement: Improve anti-social behaviour enforcement in the High Street

**Action:** (in addition to actions already described under rough sleeper element of this plan): Utilise pending increase in Police/ Community Safety Officers/resource, use powers of enforcement such as CBOs.

Owners: Simon Ford Timeframe: 31.10.18

**Resources required:** Community safety enforcement team - investment to bring forwards

Tasks	Deadline	Milestones / updates	Status
1. Community Safety Enforcement Team			
1.1. Recruit team manager	31/10/18	Interim Arrangement in place - commenced recruitment process 1/10/18	
1.2. Recruit 6 officers	30/11/18	Completed	
1.3. Develop partnership induction /training	30/11/18	Completed	
OTHER ACTIONS COVERED ELSEWHERE			

Outcome (f): Street Drinking: Reduced street drinking and improve interventions for street drinkers.

**Action:** (in addition to actions already described under rough sleeper element of this plan): Increase range and efficacy of enforcement and support interventions to street-drinkers

Owners: Glyn Halksworth Timeframe: 31.12.18

**Resources required:** Rough Sleeper initiative specialist outreach workers

Nesources required. Rough sleeper initiative specialist outreach workers				
Tasks	Deadline	Milestones / updates	Status	
1. Utilise discretionary powers to require a person to stop dripking and confiscate alcohol or containers of alcohol from people who are consuming or about to consume alcohol in public places where the order is in effect				
1.1. No drinking zone signage to be updated and installed	31.10.18	01/10/18 Signs commissioned; signs installed		
1.2. Ensure full understanding of resource required to enforce and ensure this is programmed into service delivery of Community Safety Enforcement Team	30.11.18	Completed		
2.Improved interventions provided to street drinkers (Blue Light)				
2.1. Rough Sleeper Initiative implementation	15.11.18	01/10/18 Recruit to RSI posts 05/10/18 Sit up service developed and launched (provided by HARP) Work under way to recruit to 4 additional outreach worker posts & coordinator Initial street count held		

Tasks	Deadline	Milestones / updates	Status
2.2. Develop treatment resistant drinker pathway	31.12.18	18/10/18- Research under way.	

ACTION	BY WHEN	COMMENT
ACTION	DT WHEN	CONTRICTO
Establish <i>Designated Powers</i> to facilitate CPW  CPN CBO + other (FPN?)	19 <sup>th</sup> Oct	Existing powers being utilised on CBW's / CBO's. Input provided to the report prepared on wider use of Powers to include potential to utilise Public Spaces Protection Orders. To be progressed further depending on outcome of PSPO report
Establish regulations / process to engage Soup Kitchens	2nd November	Process being developed to include any relevant regulations, and to be further dicussed by Leader Group
PSPO construction covering street drinking, begging, obstruction, unattended bags, (security risk), and other relevant matters	19 <sup>th</sup> Oct	25th October - Report finalised to consider introducing a PSPO with key input from the Leader Group.
BYE LAW review e.g. highway obstruction, camping to include toilets, car parks and parks and other relevant matters	19 <sup>th</sup> Oct	25th October - Review undertaken and feeds into report on PSPO / wider powers, as well as identifying current Bye Laws available to Officers.
PROCESS to remove abandoned items (storage, notice, disposal)	31st Oct	26th October - draft process finalised for implementing w/c 5th November to include removal, notice, storage, collection and disposal of items.
Date Of Next meeting	2nd Nov 1400 (room tba)	19/10/18 Meeting held and actions progressed as above.

This page is intentionally left blank

#### Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Report of Strategic Director (Legal and Democratic Services)

To

Cabinet

On

6 November 2018

Report prepared by: Elsie Anakwue, Solicitor



#### Southend Town Centre & Seafront Public Spaces Protection Order

Relevant Scrutiny Committee- Policy and Resources
Cabinet Member: Councillor Flewitt
Part 1 (Public Agenda Item)

#### 1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 To invite Members to consider and agree the proposed approach to dealing with certain behaviours identified in this report and to consider whether the Council should commence statutory consultation on the making of a Public Spaces Protection Order ("PSPO") under Section 59 of <a href="the Anti-Social Behaviour">the Anti-Social Behaviour</a>, Crime and Policing Act 2014 ("the 2014 Act").
- 1.2 The purpose of a PSPO would be to assist the Council and its partners to provide an appropriate and robust response to various behaviours taking place in Southend Town Centre and Seafront areas, that existing enforcement powers have been unable to resolve. It would help ensure that the law-abiding majority can use and enjoy these public spaces, safe from anti-social behaviour ("ASB").
- 1.3 It should be noted that Members are not being asked to decide whether a PSPO should be made but to approve the commencement of statutory consultation. A further report on the next steps will be made once the consultation process has been completed. At that future stage, Members may be asked to make a PSPO if the statutory criteria are met and it is thought to be a necessary and proportionate response to the issues that have been identified. No decision or recommendation is made on that at this stage.

#### 2. Recommendations

- 2.1 That consultation be undertaken into the possibility of the Council making a Public Spaces Protection Order (PSPO) under Section 59 of the Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 in respect of the area and activities detailed in Appendix 2
- 2.2 That the proposed consultation process be as set out in section 3.5(e) of this report.

Report Title	Page 1 of 14	Report Number	

## 2.3 That the consultation process should also cover the revocation of the existing DPPO/PSPO as outlined in section 3.5(g) of this report.

#### 3. Background

#### 3.1 Introduction

Local Authorities have a key role to play in helping to make local areas safe places to live, work and visit. Tackling behaviour which has a detrimental impact on the quality of life of those in the locality is a key element of this role. These behaviours are sometimes called anti-social behaviour ('ASB'); it is noted that behaviour which has a detrimental impact can be broader than that which has traditionally been described as ASB.

Two of Southend-on-Sea Borough Council's current 15 corporate priorities include commitments to 'create a safe environment across the town for residents, workers and visitors', and 'to work in partnership with Essex Police and other agencies to tackle crime'.

In addition, the emerging ambition, themes and desired outcomes of the Council's Southend 2050 Programme, includes the aim of developing a reimagined, thriving town centre with an inviting mix of shops, homes, culture and leisure.

The Council's Southend Central Area Action Plan, adopted by the Council in February 2018, outlines a vision for the Southend Central Area 'as a prosperous and thriving regional centre and resort, it will be an area that is vibrant, safe and hospitable, rich in heritage commerce, learning and culture and an attractive, diverse place where people want to live, work and visit for both day trips, overnight and longer stays'.

This aspiration for a vibrant and successful Town is currently being undermined by a number of activities taking place particularly in the Town Centre and Seafront areas.

Despite enforcement activity by the Police, the Council and others, the problems have persisted and significant damage is being caused to the appeal and reputation of Southend-on-Sea as a place to live, shop, visit and invest.

This report provides details of the particular types of activities that are believed to be having a detrimental impact on the quality of life of those in the locality, are unreasonable and are causing problems – and identifies additional and alternative measures for consideration.

## 3.2 Activities which are having a detrimental effect on the impact of the quality of life of those in the locality

Parts of Southend-on-Sea have been experiencing a growing level of ASB over the past 12 – 18 months. Reports and feedback are received from various sources, including the general public (residents and visitors to the town), businesses often via the Business Improvement District (BID), and proactive

reporting from various services including the Council's CCTV team. A Scrutiny Project on Additional Enforcement Resources for Southend in 2017/18 also identified significant evidence of ASB in the Town Centre and Seafront areas.

Southend Town Centre and Seafront in particular have seen an increase in reports relating to ASB and other types of behavioural activity. Due to growing pressure to tackle the issues, a Summit Meeting was called by Council Members in September 2018 to urgently consider with a wide range of stakeholders and partners, what actions could be taken to improve the situation.

As part of the preparation for the Summit Meeting in September 2018, Southend BID provided feedback and information covering the issues of aggressive begging, rough sleeping, street drinking, drug taking and all associated ASB, and the impact this is having on businesses.

Other Stakeholders at the Summit meeting also provided their perspective of the issues and challenges currently impacting on the Town Centre and Seafront.

Feedback from Southend BID describes the impact these issues are having on the Town Centre and Seafront areas, including safety issues from discarded drug paraphernalia and human faeces in some cases, as well as impacts on businesses from reduced footfall in the Town Centre, and individuals begging outside premises, which impacts on shoppers entering those premises.

Southend BID also reported that high numbers of incidents were occurring and that begging, ASB resulting in disturbance, and drug related activity being by far the highest recorded issues; with multiple reports on many individual days.

<u>Appendix 3</u> contains a series of slides with graphical data displayed, from other records relating to ASB including begging, street drinking, substance dealing and substance misuse, and other issues gathered from the Council's UniForm data base used by the Anti-Social Behaviour Team (SMAART) as well as other relevant information sources.

The first slide show incidents recorded between May and October 2018, detailing issues mainly around the Town Centre and central Wards, but also demonstrates that issues are experienced in other parts of the town and along the Seafront area.

The second slide shows the specific hot-spots of data gathered by the Council. Again this is mainly concentrated around the Town Centre, but also highlights issues around Westcliff-on-Sea, Leigh-on-Sea, Shoeburyness, and the Seafront area.

The third slide shows a snapshot of the work very recently undertaken by the Council's newly appointed Community Safety Team, who started work in and round Southend High Street on 15<sup>th</sup> October 2018. This shows that in one week, a high number of issues were witnessed / dealt with / reported in respect of ASB and begging and drugs incidents in particular, amongst other issues.

The final slide is a report from the Council's contractor Veolia, who are responsible for servicing and cleaning the public toilets in the town. The Council

and Police have received a growing number of reports about ASB and drug use in particular in respect of certain public toilet locations.

The Veolia report highlights the huge issues faced at one specific Town Centre location (Pitman's Close), which resulted in the Council making an unprecedented decision to close that public toilet block due to safety issues for both rough sleepers who were frequenting the block and for the general public who may use the toilets.

The Veolia report also shows high numbers of issues relating to rough sleepers and discarded drug litter at three Seafront public toilet locations (Marine Parade / Lagoon / Crowstone), showing the issue to be wider than just the Town Centre. The family friendly nature of the Seafront location in particular presents heightened risks to children who might come into contact with drug paraphernalia when using these facilities, as well as to cleaning staff when going about their roles.

While multi – agency initiatives to engage with rough sleepers over the summer period had some beneficial effects, a significant residual problem remains.

#### 3.3 Enforcement Activity

- (a) The ASB activities set out in 3.2 above have been tackled using various legislation and local powers as set out in in (b) below. In some cases it is the Police that have taken action, in other cases it is Council Officers. Clearly the Police also deal with criminal offences, but this report is focussing on activities that are having a detrimental impact on the quality of life of those in the locality.
- (b) Types of Enforcement activity undertaken (or available) in respect of the activities occurring in the Town Centre and Seafront Areas include:
  - Dispersal Powers under the 2014 Act give the Police (not the Council) the authority to require individuals or groups to leave a specified area and not to return within a specified period of not more than 48 hours. This time limit means that dispersal notices may need to be issued repeatedly in persistent cases. These powers permit the Police (only) to require an individual to leave a specific area, not a general area.
  - Civil Injunction issued under the 2014 Act to prevent people from repetitively engaging in ASB which is causing harassment, alarm or distress. The Police and the Council can apply for such an injunction to be made against an individual. It does not apply to a public space but to the individual. The court process can be slow, expensive and timeconsuming and enforcement can be difficult, particularly where the effect of the ASB are not attributable to one identifiable individual.
  - Criminal Behaviour Orders issued under the 2014 Act are a direct replacement of both the ASBO made on conviction in criminal proceedings and the Drinking Banning Order, made on conviction or on application. They are designed to tackle the most serious and persistent anti-social behaviour by dealing with offenders who engage in criminal

Report Title Page 4 of 14 Report Number

activity. Only the prosecution in a criminal case may apply to the court for a CBO to be granted. Normally this would be the Crown Prosecution Service. Therefore it is not a procedure of general application in terms of low level ASB and is reliant on both the existence of a criminal conviction and the willingness of the CPS to pursue a CBO.

- Community Protection Notice issued under the 2014 Act are designed to provide a means for dealing with ongoing problems in a local area that are having a detrimental effect on the community. Such problems might include regular complaints relating to litter, graffiti or noise. Either the Council or the Police can issue a CPN. A written warning must be given before a CPN can be issued. It is a person-specific tool that is directed at an individual (or business) as opposed to applying to the general space in which an activity takes place. As a result, like the other person-specific tools it is necessary to identify the perpetrator to be able to issue a CPN warning and a subsequent CPN.
- Closure Powers under the 2014 Act enable to Police or the Council to close premises that are causing problems. In theory, open space can be closed, however these powers are not considered to be appropriate for the activities taking place on the street which what this report is focussed on.
- Council Byelaws. The Council has a number of old byelaws that apply to the Town Centre and Seafront (or parts thereof) covering; The Use of Public Conveniences; Prevention of Nuisances; Foreshore and Promenades; Consumption of Alcohol; Pier and Foreshore; Pleasure Grounds.
  - In some respects these Byelaws address some of the activities this report is concerned with, but they are generally old, outdated and difficult to enforce.
- The Council can take possession proceedings against trespassers on its land and if necessary obtain an injunction in connection with such proceedings. A possession order and injunction was obtained fairly recently against trespassers camping on the Cliffs at Westcliff. However such procedures are slow, complex and expensive. It is also worth noting that with some of the activities, the perpetrators are part of a transient group which can change from day to day, week to week. Furthermore, in many cases, ASB is caused by persons who are not trespassers in these public spaces, in which case a possession order would not be available.
- In 2002 the Council made a Designated Public Place Order (DPPO) under S.13 of the Criminal Justice & Police Act 2001.
  - This imposed restrictions on public drinking in the Town Centre and several other areas which had experienced alcohol related disorder/nuisance. An offence is committed only if a constable requests a person to refrain from drinking and they refuse.
  - When the 2014 Act came into force on 20 October 2014, existing orders, of which the DPPO was one, were to remain in force for a period of three years. After three years they were to be treated as though they were PSPOs (the period October 2017 October 2020). From October 2020

the DPPO will no longer be in force and the Council would need to consider new controls on the activities previously covered by the DPPO. The possibility of introducing a PSPO is thought to be an appropriate opportunity to consider how to control those activities currently covered by the DPPO.

(c) While enforcement action (using the powers referred to above) has had some success, the powers are not sufficient to deal with much of the activities which are taking place. For example there are no effective powers to deal with detritus left by rough sleepers.

#### 3.4 The need for additional enforcement powers

- (a) An assessment has been undertaken to identify what additional enforcement powers would be useful to tackle the ASB issues referred to above.
- (b) One option is try to expand the current enforcement opportunities referred to in 3.3, for instance by making new byelaws. While this may pay some dividends (and the possibility of introducing new model byelaws is being investigated) it is not considered that this will provide the answer. The current powers have various deficiencies as explained above.
- (c) It is considered that a PSPO under the 2014 Act could provide a useful additional measure to tackle the persistent and unreasonable activities currently taking place in the Town Centre and Seafront areas.

The precise area to be designated as "the Restricted Area" in a PSPO should reflect where the activities have been occurring, with degree of latitude to allow for displacement into other areas.

Any PSPO must of course focus on the specific activities having the requisite detrimental impact and must be a proportionate response.

In particular, care must be taken to ensure that rights are carefully balanced in making a decision to proceed with a PSPO. This is all addressed in 3.5 below where the statutory framework and the proposals are considered.

#### 3.5 Public Spaces Protection Order (PSPO)

#### (a) Legislative background

PSPOs were created by the 2014 Act. They are designed to place controls on the use of public space and everyone within it. The orders have effect for up to three years and can be extended. Only local authorities can make PSPOs. 'Public Place' means any place to which the public or any section of the public has access, on payment or otherwise, as of right or by virtue of express or implied permission.

The Council can make a PSPO if satisfied on reasonable grounds that two conditions are met. These are found in section 59 of the 2014 Act:

#### The first condition is that:

- (i) activities carried on in a public place within the Council's area have had a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality; or
- (ii) it is likely that activities will be carried on in a public place within that area and that they will have such an effect.

#### The second condition is that the effect, or likely effect, of the activities:

- (i) is or is likely to be, of a persistent or continuing nature;
- (ii) is, or is likely to be, such as to make the activities unreasonable; and
- (iii) justifies the restrictions imposed by the notice.

#### A PSPO must identify the public place in question and can:

- (i) prohibit specified things being done in that public place;
- (ii) require specified things to be done by persons carrying on specified activities in that place; or
- (iii) do both of those things.

The only prohibitions or requirements that may be imposed are ones that are reasonable to impose in order to prevent or to reduce the risk of the detrimental effect continuing, occurring or recurring.

Prohibitions may apply to all persons, or only to persons in specified categories, or to all persons except those in specified categories.

The PSPO may specify the times at which it applies and the circumstances in which it applies or does not apply.

Unless extended the PSPO may not have effect for more than 3 years.

Breach of a PSPO without reasonable excuse is a criminal offence. The Police or a person authorised by the Council can issue on-the-spot fixed penalty notices, the amount of which may not be more than £100. A person can also be prosecuted for breach of a PSPO and on conviction the Magistrates' Court can impose a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale (currently £1000).

In considering whether to make a PSPO the Council *must* have particular regard to Article 10 (Right of Freedom of Expression) and Article 11 (Right of Freedom of Assembly) of the European Convention on Human Rights ('ECHR').

The Council must also carry out the necessary prior consultation, notification and publicity as prescribed by s.72 of the 2014 Act.

In preparing this report Officers have had regard to the two sets of statutory guidance issued by the Home Office (the most recent Statutory Guidance is attached at **Appendix 1** of this report) and the Guidance on PSPOs issued by the Local Government Association.

## (b) <u>Homeless People</u>, <u>Rough Sleepers and people going about their normal business</u>.

PSPOs must be targeted against activities having a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality. They cannot be used to target people based solely on the fact that someone is homeless or rough sleeping. This is made clear on page 51 of the Statutory Guidance at **Appendix 1**. Also PSPOs are not about stopping people enjoying the night time economy of Southend responsibly, nor is it about preventing people from spending time with their friends in public places.

Furthermore it is important to note that a PSPO will not prevent the Council continuing to assist those individuals who require help and support. The Council will continue to assist those with genuine needs for housing or for access to services either directly or through inter-agency working. Enforcement activity should take account of any apparent vulnerabilities and the Council will continue to collect information about rough sleeping in its area, sharing that information with partners where appropriate.

#### (c) Breach of a PSPO

Breach of a PSPO without a reasonable excuse is a criminal offence, resulting in a Fixed Penalty Notice (FPN) of up to £100, or a prosecution resulting in a fine of up to £1,000 (currently) on conviction.

The FPN can be issued by a Police Officer, PCSO, Council Officer or other person designated by the Council.

FPNs are one of a number of enforcement tools used to tackle ASB and as a means to change offending behaviour, and are used as an alternative to prosecution. They will be used by enforcement officers in conjunction with formal warnings, which may in themselves be sufficient to change behaviour.

FPNs will only be issued where the enforcement officer is confident that the correct identity details have been provided. Failure to supply a name and address, or to supply false details, to an authorised officer is a criminal offence and the Council will work with the Police, where relevant, to ensure that correct details are obtained. All Council officers involved in enforcing a PSPO must be duly authorised under the Council's scheme of delegation.

#### (d) Experience of Local Authorities that have introduced PSPOs

Many Local Authorities across the country have implemented a PSPO for their town / city centre to address similar types of issues / behaviours that Southend is facing.

The learning from other areas is that the PSPO is not a panacea to solving all the issues faced by a Town Centre/Seafront. They can be effective where they are targeted at specific behaviours / issues providing additional powers that can be used in a balanced approach alongside other tools and interventions.

Report Title Page 8 of 14 Report Number

#### (e) Consultation

The Council is required under the Act to carry out consultation and necessary publicity and notification before making a PSPO.

As a minimum the Council must consult with the Chief Officer of Police, the Police Fire and Crime Commissioner, appropriate community representatives, and the owners or occupiers of land in the area to be designated (where reasonably practicable).

The Council must publish the proposed wording of the Order and the proposed Restricted Area as part of the consultation and this information is set out in **Appendix 2**.

During the consultation process the Council will seek comments on:

- Whether a PSPO is appropriate, proportionate or needed at all;
- The proposed restrictions; and
- The proposed area to be designated as the Restricted Area.

Consultation would be over a 6 week period, with the following stakeholders:

- Chief Officer of Police for Southend
- The Police Fire and Crime Commissioner
- Town Centre/Seafront Businesses
- Ward Councillors
- The voluntary sector
- Community representatives
- Local residents/those working nearby/Visitors (via a survey).

Findings from the consultation will be brought back to Cabinet for it to decide whether to proceed with the PSPO – and, if so, the area to be designated and the restrictions which would apply. At that point the Cabinet would have to consider all material considerations including proportionality i.e. are the proposed restrictions proportionate to the harm/nuisance that is being caused?

#### (f) PSPO Proposal

It is considered that there are grounds under the 2014 Act for the Council to consider introducing a PSPO, subject to consideration of consultation responses.

The activities which are occurring as set out in this report are persistent, unreasonable and are having a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those living, visiting and doing business in the Southend Town Centre and Seafront.

A PSPO would offer additional enforcement powers to help tackle the issues in the Town Centre and Seafront areas where existing powers have been found to be deficient. A PSPO would help to make the Town Centre and Seafront a safer, more pleasant place for anyone who lives, visits, shops, works or conducts business there.

Report Title Page 9 of 14 Report Number

It would help to ensure that the law-abiding majority can use and enjoy these public spaces, safe from ASB and other behaviour which has a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality.

The Council, taking joint responsibility with the Police, is committed to improving the quality of life for residents, businesses and visitors to the Town Centre and Seafront.

Depending on the outcome of the consultation, the Council will consider introducing a PSPO to cover some or all of the types of ASB which are identified as being a current problem in 3.2 above.

The draft PSPO at **Appendix 2** sets out the types of activities which could be prohibited.

In terms of the proposed Restricted Area, considering the combined sources of evidence included in this report, the draft Order at **Appendix 2** proposes the following:

- An area including and immediately surrounding Southend High Street;
- An extended area around the Town Centre where problems have occurred; and
- The Seafront area to include the extent of Cliff Gardens and Western Esplanade; Central Southend Seafront; Eastern Esplanade and the Beach area adjacent to Western Esplanade, Central Southend Seafront and Eastern Esplanade.

#### (g) Revocation of Existing DPPO/PSPO

As explained in 3.3(b) above, in 2002 the Council made a Designated Public Place Order (DPPO) which imposed restrictions on public drinking in the Town Centre and several other areas which had experienced alcohol related disorder/nuisance.

From 20 October 2017 the DPPO was treated as though it was a PSPO by virtue of S.75 of the 2014 Act.

It is considered that the process of considering a PSPO is an appropriate opportunity to include the activities currently covered by the DPPO and for the DPPO to be revoked.

The Council proposes to consult on this proposal as part of the consultation on this PSPO.

#### 4. Other Options

The Council could choose not to look at introducing a PSPO, but this would lose the opportunity to introduce a new measure to tackle ASB which is causing nuisance/harm to many people and having a damaging effect on the Town Centre and Seafront areas.

#### 5. Reasons for Recommendations

5.1 A PSPO covering the Town Centre and Seafront areas could be a useful additional tool to tackle persistent and unreasonable ASB which is taking place.

It would help ensure that the law-abiding majority can use and enjoy these public spaces, safe from ASB.

5.2 Consulting on a proposal for introducing a PSPO is not only a legal requirement, but will enable the Council to gather important information from a range of stakeholders that will inform the decision-making process.

#### 6. Corporate Implications

6.1 Contribution to Council's Vision & Corporate Priorities

Safe Southend, including support to the Purple Flag Award.

#### 6.2 Financial Implications

The costs of consulting on a possible PSPO will be relatively modest. At this stage the costs of proceeding with the PSPO are not known and will depend on the extent of any PSPO in terms of scope and geographic extent, particularly in terms of signage and enforcement.

#### 6.3 Legal Implications

Many of these are set out in the report, but attention is also drawn to the following:

The introduction of a PSPO must be undertaken in accordance with the 2014 Act and the Statutory Guidance. Failure to do so could result in a legal challenge.

Section 66 of the 2014 Act states that "Interested Persons" may challenge the validity of any Order in the High Court within six weeks, beginning on the day the Order is made.

Section 17 of the Crime and Disorder Act imposes a duty on the Council to exercise its various functions with due regard to the likely effect of the exercise of those functions on, and the need to do all that it reasonably can to prevent crime and disorder in its area (including anti-social and other behaviour adversely affecting the local environment).

Section 59 of the 2014 Act provides that the Council may make a PSPO if satisfied on reasonable grounds that 2 conditions are met:

- a) That activities carried on in a public space within the authority's area have had a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality or it is likely that such activities will be carried on and will have such an effect.
- b) The effect, or likely effect, of the activities is, or is likely to be, of a persistent or continuing nature, such as to make the activities unreasonable, and justifies the restrictions imposed.

Section 72 of the 2014 Act provides that the Council must carry out necessary consultation before making a PSPO. This means consulting with:

- (a) The chief officer of police, and the local policing body, for the police area that includes the restricted area;
- (b) Whatever community representatives the local authority thinks it appropriate to consult;
- (c) The owner or occupier of land within the restricted area, so far as it is reasonably practicable.

Before making a PSPO the Council must consider comments and representations received as a result of the consultation and must have particular regard to the rights of freedom of expression and freedom of assembly set out in articles 10 and 11 of the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms.

Section 149 of the Equality Act (2010) requires the Council in the exercise of its functions to have due regard to the need to:

- a) Eliminate discrimination, harassment, victimisation and any other conduct that is prohibited by the Act;
- b) Advance equality of opportunity between persons who share a relevant protected characteristic and persons who do not share it'
- c) Foster good relations between persons who share a relevant protected characteristic and persons who do not share it.

The relevant protected characteristics are: age, disability, gender reassignment; pregnancy and maternity; race; religion or belief, sex; sexual orientation; marriage and civil partnerships.

The Equality Duty means that, in making decisions, the Council must have regard to the need to remove or minimise disadvantage or to meet particular need, such as through ensuring access to services for particular groups; The good relations duty also now applies across all of the protected characteristics. In particular, the Council must have due regard to the need to tackle prejudice and promote understanding between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.

Having due regard to the need to advance equality of opportunity between persons who share a relevant protected characteristic and persons who do not share it involves having due regard, in particular, to the need to—

- (a) remove or minimise disadvantages suffered by persons who share a relevant protected characteristic that are connected to that characteristic;
- (b) take steps to meet the needs of persons who share a relevant protected characteristic that are different from the needs of persons who do not share it:
- (c) encourage persons who share a relevant protected characteristic to participate in public life or in any other activity in which participation by such persons is disproportionately low.

Having due regard to the need to foster good relations between persons who share a relevant protected characteristic and persons who do not share it involves having due regard, in particular, to the need to—

- (a) tackle prejudice, and
- (b) promote understanding.

Members should be aware that compliance with the duties in this section may involve treating some persons more favourably than others.

The law requires that this duty to pay 'due regard' is demonstrated in the decision-making process and the Council must be able to demonstrate that decisions are made in a fair, transparent and accountable way, considering the needs and the rights of different members of the community. This is achieved through assessing the impact that imposing restrictions and prohibitions through a PSPO could have on different protected groups and, where possible, identifying methods for mitigating or avoiding any adverse impact on those groups.

Members will need to consider the potential or actual effect of the proposal to make a PSPO, in the light of any representations received following the proposed consultation, before making a decision whether to make a PSPO and, if so, what prohibitions to include in it.

#### 6.4 People Implications

There are likely to be some resource implications in terms of enforcement of any PSPO.

6.5 Property Implications

None

6.6 Consultation

As set out in the report

- 6.7 Equalities and Diversity Implications
  - (a) Under the Equality Act 2010, the Council must have due regard to:
    - Eliminating unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and any other conduct prohibited by the Act;
    - Advancing equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and people who do not share it; and
    - Fostering good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and people who do not share it.
  - (b) It is therefore important to consider how the proposals contained within this report may positively or negatively affect this work.

To support this consideration, an Equality Analysis has been carried out.

Report Title	Page 13 of 14	Report Number

This Equality Analysis has looked at the anticipated (positive and/or negative) impacts of the proposals on people from Southend's diverse communities, and whether any group (or groups) is likely to be directly or indirectly differentially affected. In conclusion it is not anticipated that the proposals will have a significant disproportionate impact on any of Southend's diverse groups.

The Equality Analysis will be reviewed when consultation responses have been received.

(c) The Council has also had regard to the rights and freedoms under Article 10 (freedom of expression) and Article 11 (freedom of assembly and association) as set out in the European Convention on Human Rights and is satisfied that the restrictions imposed by the proposed PSPO are lawful, necessary and proportionate.

#### 6.8 Risk Assessment

Risks associated with the introduction of a PSPO, particularly in terms of protecting vulnerable members of society and displacement have been considered, in particular see 6.7 above.

#### 6.9 Value for Money

N/A

#### 6.10 Community Safety Implications

Keeping Southend-on-Sea a safe and enjoyable place to live, work and visit is a key priority for the Council. Implementing a PSPO (subject to consultation and approval) would provide an additional tool to the Council and its partners to tackle nuisance and ASB.

#### 6.11 Environmental Impact

A PSPO should improve the quality of life of those in the locality.

#### 7. Background Papers

Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 Scrutiny Project on Additional Enforcement Resources for Southend in 2017/18

#### 8. Appendices

Appendix 1 – Statutory Guidance on PSPOs issued by the Home Office

## Appendix 2 - Draft Public Space Protection Order for Southend Town Centre & Seafront Areas

#### Appendix 3 - Extracts from the Council's UniForm database re ASB





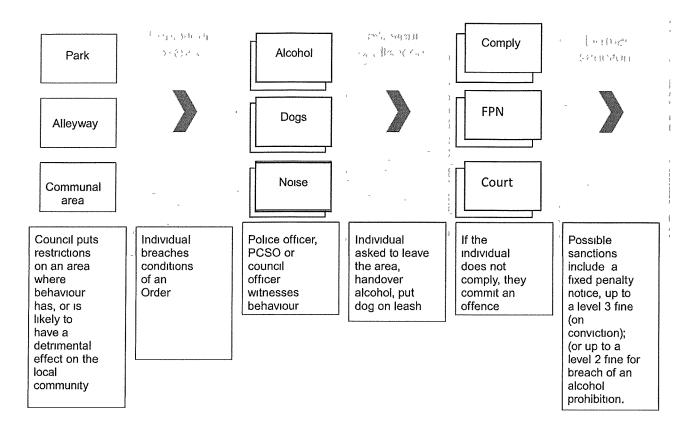
# Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014: Anti-social behaviour powers Statutory guidance for frontline professionals

**Updated December 2017** 

### 2.5 Public Spaces Protection Order

Purpose	Designed to stop individuals or groups committing anti-social behaviour in a public space
Who can make a PSPO	<ul> <li>Councils issue a Public Spaces Protection Order (PSPO) after consultation with the police, Police and Crime Commissioner and other relevant bodies</li> </ul>
Test	Behaviour being restricted has to
	<ul> <li>be having, or be likely to have, a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality,</li> </ul>
	be persistent or continuing nature, and
	be unreasonable
Details	Restrictions and requirements set by the council.
	<ul> <li>These can be blanket restrictions or requirements or can be targeted against certain behaviours by certain groups at certain times</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Can restrict access to public spaces (including certain types of highway) where that route is being used to commit anti-social behaviour</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Can be enforced by a police officer, police community support officers and council officers</li> </ul>
Penalty on breach	Breach is a criminal offence
	Enforcement officers can issue a fixed penalty notice of up to £100 if appropriate
	A fine of up to level 3 on prosecution
Appeals	<ul> <li>Anyone who lives in, or regularly works in or visits the area can appeal a PSPO in the High Court within six weeks of issue</li> </ul>
	Further appeal is available each time the PSPO is varied by the council
The legislation	Sections 59 to 75 of the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014
Protecting the vulnerable	<ul> <li>Consideration should be given to how the use of this power might impact on the most vulnerable members of society</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Consideration should also be given to any risks associated with displacement, including to where people may be dispersed to</li> </ul>
	There is value in working in partnership to resolve ongoing problems and find long term solutions

#### **Public Spaces Protection Order**



#### Purpose

Public Spaces Protection Orders are intended to deal with a particular nuisance or problem in a specific area that is detrimental to the local community's quality of life, by imposing conditions on the use of that area which apply to everyone. They are intended to help ensure that the law-abiding majority can use and enjoy public spaces, safe from anti-social behaviour.

Given that these orders can restrict what people can do and how they behave in public spaces, it is important that the restrictions imposed are focused on specific behaviours and are proportionate to the detrimental effect that the behaviour is causing or can cause, and are necessary to prevent it from continuing, occurring or recurring.

#### Who can make a PSPO?

Local councils are responsible for making Public Spaces Protection Orders: district councils should take the lead in England with county councils or unitary authorities undertaking the role where there is no district council. In London, borough councils are able to make Public Spaces Protection Orders, as is the Common Council of the City of London and the Council of the Isles of Scilly. In Wales, responsibility falls to county councils or county borough councils. Parish councils and town councils in England, and community councils in Wales are not able to make these Orders. In addition, section 71 of the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 allows bodies other than local authorities to make Public Spaces Protection Orders in certain circumstances by order of the Secretary of State. This power has been exercised by the Secretary of State to allow the City of London Corporation to manage a number of public spaces with the permission of, and on behalf of, local authorities.

#### **Details**

**The legal tests:** The legal tests focus on the impact that anti-social behaviour is having on victims and communities. A Public Spaces Protection Order can be made by the council if they are satisfied on reasonable grounds that the activity or behaviour concerned, carried out, or likely to be carried out, in a public space:

- has had, or is likely to have, a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality;
- is, or is likely to be, persistent or continuing in nature;
- is, or is likely to be, unreasonable; and
- justifies the restrictions imposed.

Putting victims first: In deciding to place restrictions on a particular public space, councils should consider the knock on effects of that decision and ensure that this is a reasonable and proportionate response to incidents of anti-social behaviour in the area. Introducing a blanket ban on a particular activity may simply displace the behaviour and create victims elsewhere.

Where can it apply? The council can make a Public Spaces Protection Order on any public space within its own area. The definition of public space is wide and includes any place to which the public or any section of the public has access, on payment or otherwise, as of right or by virtue of express or implied permission, for example a shopping centre.

Consultation and working with partners: Before making a Public Spaces Protection Order, the council must consult with the police. This should be done formally through the chief officer of police and the Police and Crime Commissioner, but details could be agreed by working level leads. This is an opportunity for the police and council to share information about the area and the problems being caused as well as discussing the practicalities of enforcement. In addition, the owner or occupier of the land should be consulted. This should include the county council (if the application for the Order is not being led by them) where they are the Highway Authority.

The council must also consult whatever community representatives they think appropriate. It is strongly recommended that the council engages in an open and public consultation to give the users of the public space the opportunity to comment on whether the proposed restriction or restrictions are appropriate, proportionate or needed at all. The council should also ensure that specific groups likely to have a particular interest are consulted, such as a local residents association, or regular users of a park or those involved in specific activities in the area, such as buskers and other street entertainers.

**Openness and accountability**: Before the Public Spaces Protection Order is made, the council must publish the draft order in accordance with regulations published by the Secretary of State and ensure that the draft order is available on its website.

Given that the effect of Public Spaces Protection Orders is to restrict the behaviour of everybody using the public place, the close or direct involvement of elected members will help to ensure openness and accountability. This will be achieved, for example, where the decision is put to the Cabinet or full Council.

#### Land requiring special consideration

Before a council makes a Public Spaces Protection Order it should consider whether the land falls into any of the following categories:

- Registered common land: There are around 550,000 hectares of registered common land in England and Wales. Common land is mapped as open access land under the Countryside and Rights of Way (CROW) Act 2000 with a right of public access on foot. Some commons, particularly those in urban districts, also have additional access rights and these may include rights for equestrian use.
- Registered town or village green: Town and village greens developed under customary law as areas of land where local people indulged in lawful sports and pastimes. These might include organised or ad-hoc games, picnics, fetes and similar activities, such as dog walking.
- Open access land: Open access land covers mountain, moor, heath and down and
  registered common land, and also some voluntarily dedicated land, for example the
  Forestry Commission's or Natural Resources Wales' freehold estate. Open access land
  provides a right of open-air recreation on foot although the landowner can voluntarily
  extend the right to other forms of access, such as for cycling or horse-riding.

This can be done by contacting the Commons registration authority (county council in two-tier areas; unitary authority elsewhere). If the land in question is a registered common, the council will be able to find out what common land rights exist and the access rights of any users. The Department for Environment, Food & Rural Affairs considers the model set out in 'A Common Purpose' to be good practice in consulting directly affected persons (including commoners) and the public about any type of potential change in the management of a common.

If land is a registered green, it receives considerable statutory protection under the 'Victorian Statutes'. In terms of open access land, there are various national limitations on what activities are included within the access rights. It is possible for local restrictions on CROW rights to be put in place to meet wider land use needs, and this system is normally administered by Natural England.

Where an authority is considering an order on one of these types of land, the council should consider discussing this with relevant forums and user groups (e.g. Local Access Forums, Ramblers or the British Horse Society) depending on the type of provision that is contemplated in the order. It could also be appropriate to hold a local public meeting when considering whether to make an order for an area of such land to ensure all affected persons are given the opportunity to raise concerns.

What to include in a Public Spaces Protection Order. The Order can be drafted from scratch based on the individual and specific issues being faced in a particular public space. A single Order can also include multiple restrictions and requirements. It can prohibit certain activities, such as the drinking of alcohol, as well as placing requirements on individuals carrying out certain activities, for instance making sure that people walking their dogs keep them on a lead in designated areas.

50 Anti-social behaviour powers – Statutory guidance for frontline professionals

When deciding what to include, the council should consider scope. The broad aim is to keep public spaces welcoming to law abiding people and communities and not simply to restrict access. So restrictions or requirements can be targeted at specific people, designed to apply only at certain times or apply only in certain circumstances.

**Putting victims first:** Although it may not be viable in each case, discussing potential restrictions and requirements prior to issuing an Order with those living or working nearby may help to ensure that the final Order better meets the needs of the local community and is less likely to be challenged.

In establishing which restrictions or requirements should be included, the council should be satisfied on reasonable grounds that the measures are necessary to prevent the detrimental effect on those in the locality or reduce the likelihood of the detrimental effect continuing, occurring or recurring.

As with all the anti-social behaviour powers, the council should give due regard to issues of proportionality: is the restriction proposed proportionate to the specific harm or nuisance that is being caused? Councils should ensure that the restrictions being introduced are reasonable and will prevent or reduce the detrimental effect continuing, occurring or recurring. In addition, councils should ensure that the Order is appropriately worded so that it targets the specific behaviour or activity that is causing nuisance or harm and thereby having a detrimental impact on others' quality of life. Councils should also consider whether restrictions are required all year round or whether seasonal or time limited restrictions would meet the purpose.

When the final set of measures is agreed the Order should be published in accordance with regulations made by the Secretary of State and must:

- · identify the activities having the detrimental effect;
- explain the potential sanctions available on breach; and
- specify the period for which the Order has effect.

#### Homeless people and rough sleepers

Public Spaces Protection Orders should not be used to target people based solely on the fact that someone is homeless or rough sleeping, as this in itself is unlikely to mean that such behaviour is having an unreasonably detrimental effect on the community's quality of life which justifies the restrictions imposed. Councils may receive complaints about homeless people, but they should consider whether the use of a Public Spaces Protection Order is the appropriate response. These Orders should be used only to address any specific behaviour that is causing a detrimental effect on the community's quality of life which is within the control of the person concerned.

Councils should therefore consider carefully the nature of any potential Public Spaces Protection Order that may impact on homeless people and rough sleepers. It is recommended that any Order defines precisely the specific activity or behaviour that is having the detrimental impact on the community. Councils should also consider measures that tackle the root causes of the behaviour, such as the provision of public toilets.

The council should also consider consulting with national or local homeless charities when considering restrictions or requirements which may impact on homeless people and rough sleepers.

# Controlling the presence of dogs

Under the Animal Welfare Act 2006, owners of dogs are required to provide for the welfare needs of their animals. This includes providing the necessary amount of exercise each day, which in many cases will require dogs to be let off the lead whilst still under control. Councils will be aware of the publicly accessible parks and other public places in their area which dog walkers can use to exercise their dogs without restrictions.

When deciding whether to make requirements or restrictions on dogs and their owners, local councils will need to consider whether there are suitable alternative public areas where dogs can be exercised without restrictions. Councils should consider if the proposed restrictions will displace dog walkers onto other sensitive land, such as farmland or nature conversation areas.

Councils should also consider the accessibility of these alternative sites for those with reduced mobility, including but not limited to, assistance dog users. For example, is there step free access, are there well maintained paths and what transport options are available, including in the early morning and evening.

Councils are also encouraged to publish a list of alternative sites which dog walkers can use to exercise their dogs without restrictions. Both dog walkers and non-dog walkers would then have a clear opportunity to submit their views on whether these alternatives were suitable. This should help minimise the risks of unwanted and unintended displacement effects.

Guidance published by the Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs on dog control states that councils must consult dog law and welfare experts e.g vets or animal welfare officers and organisations affected by restrictions before seeking to impose restrictions. Councils may also wish to consider consulting the Kennel Club. Where a Public Spaces Protection Order proposes to restrict dog walking in parks and other commonly used dog walking sites, consideration should be given to how to alert interested people to the proposed restrictions, such as posting notices of the proposed restrictions and consultation details within these spaces.

Consideration must also be given on how any dog walking restrictions being proposed would affect those who rely on assistance dogs, ensuring any prohibition or requirement is compliant with the provisions of Equality Act 2010 or considering what exemptions should apply for assistance dogs.

In relation to dogs and their owners, a Public Spaces Protection Order could, for example:

- exclude dogs from designated areas (e.g. a children's play area in a park);
- require the person in charge of the dog to pick up after it;
- require dogs to be kept on leads in a designated area;
- be framed to apply during specific times or periods (e.g. dogs excluded from a beach from 9am to 6pm, 1 May to 30 September),
- restrict the number of dogs that can be walked by one person at any one time; and
- put in place other restrictions or requirements to tackle or prevent any other activity that is considered to have a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality, or is likely to have such an effect.

Councils should also consider whether alternative options are available to deal with problems around irresponsible dog ownership or dogs being out of control. It may be that if there are local problems with specific individuals allowing their dogs to stray or run out of control for which one of the other available powers, such as the Community Protection Notice, may be more appropriate. The Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs has produced detailed guidance in the form of a practitioner's guide on the range of tools available to deal with irresponsible dog ownership. Targeted measures and educational days for irresponsible dog owners can bring about real improvements in the behaviour of irresponsible dog owners.

#### Parish and Town Councils:

Public Spaces Protection Orders are not available to Parish and Town Councils. Parish and Town Councils wishing to deal with dog control issues should discuss the issue with their principal authority, including whether a Public Spaces Protection Order would provide the means to address the issues being experienced by the local community. If the principal authority is satisfied that the legal tests for the use of the power are met and that it is a proportionate response to the level of harm and nuisance being caused it should consider consulting on putting in place a Public Spaces Protection Order. This ensures a single approach on dog control matters within the local community and avoids the risk of any duplication or conflicting requirements and restrictions being put in place.

Restricting alcohol: A Public Spaces Protection Order can be used to restrict the consumption of alcohol in a public space where the relevant legal tests are met. However, such an Order cannot be used to restrict the consumption of alcohol where the premises or its curtilage (a beer garden or pavement seating area) is licensed for the supply of alcohol (other than council operated licenced premises). There are also limitations where a temporary event notice has been given under Part 5 of the Licensing Act 2003, or where the sale or consumption of alcohol is permitted by virtue of permission granted under section 115E of the Highways Act 1980. This is because the licensing system already includes safeguards against premises becoming centres for anti-social behaviour. It would create confusion and duplication if Public Spaces Protection Orders were introduced here

# Groups hanging around/standing in groups/playing games

It is important that councils do not inadvertently restrict everyday sociability in public spaces. The Public Spaces Protection Order should target specifically the problem behaviour that is having a detrimental effect on the community's quality of life, rather than everyday sociability, such as standing in groups which is not in itself a problem behaviour.

Where young people are concerned, councils should think carefully about restricting activities that they are most likely to engage in. Restrictions that are too broad or general in nature may force the young people into out-of-the-way spaces and put them at risk. In such circumstances, councils should consider whether there are alternative spaces that they can use.

People living in temporary accommodation may not be able to stay in their accommodation during the day and so may find themselves spending extended times in public spaces or seeking shelter in bad weather. It is important that public spaces are available for the use and enjoyment of a broad spectrum of the public, and that people of all ages are free to gather, talk and play games.

**Restricting access**: In the past, Gating Orders have been used to close access to certain public rights of way where the behaviour of some has been anti-social.

A Public Spaces Protection Order can be used to restrict access to a public right of way. However, when deciding on the appropriateness of this approach, the council must consider a number of things, as set out below:

- Can they restrict access? A number of rights of way may not be restricted due to their strategic value.
- What impact will the restriction have? For instance, is it a primary means of access between two places and is there a reasonably convenient alternative route?
- Are there any alternatives? Previously gating was the only option, but it may be possible under a Public Spaces Protection Order to restrict the activities causing the anti-social behaviour rather than access in its totality

There are also further consultation requirements where access is to be restricted to a public right of way. These include notifying potentially affected persons of the possible restrictions. This could include people who regularly use the right of way in their day to day travel as well as those who live nearby. Interested persons should be informed about how they can view a copy of the proposed order, and be given details of how they can make representations and by when. The council should then consider these representations.

It will be up to the council to decide how best to identify and consult with interested persons. In the past newspapers have been used, but other channels such as websites and social media may now be more effective. Where issues are more localised, councils may prefer to deal with individual households. Or, where appropriate, councils may decide to hold public meetings and discuss issues with regional or national bodies (such as the Local Access Forum) to gather views.

**Duration of a Public Spaces Protection Order**: The maximum duration of a Public Spaces Protection Order is three years but they can last for shorter periods of time where more appropriate. Short-term Orders could be used where it is not certain that restrictions will have the desired effect, for instance, when closing a public right of way, and in such circumstances the council might decide to make an initial Order for 12 months and then review that decision at that point

At any point before expiry, the council can extend a Public Spaces Protection Order by up to three years if they consider it is necessary to prevent the original behaviour from occurring or recurring. They should also consult with the local police and any other community representatives they think appropriate before doing so.

Changing the terms of a Public Spaces Protection Order: A Public Spaces Protection Order can cover a number of different restrictions and requirements so there should be little need to have overlapping orders in a single public space. However, if a new issue arises in an area where an Order is already in force, the council can vary the terms of the order at any time. This can change the size of the restricted area or the specific requirements or restrictions. For instance, a Public Spaces Protection Order may exist to ensure dogs are kept on their leads in a park but, after 12 months, groups start to congregate in the park drinking alcohol which is having a detrimental effect on those living nearby. As a result, the council could vary the Order to deal with both issues. Any proposed variation to an existing Public Spaces Protection Order would require the council to undertake the necessary consultation on the proposed changes.

As well as varying the Order, a council can also seek to discharge it at any time, for instance when the issue that justified the Order has ceased or where the behaviour has stopped or the land ceases to be classified as a public space.

Penalty on breach: It is an offence for a person, without reasonable excuse, to

- do anything that the person is prohibited from doing by a Public Spaces Protection Order (other than consume alcohol see below), or
- fail to comply with a requirement to which the person is subject under a Public Spaces Protection Order.

A person does not commit an offence by failing to comply with a prohibition or requirement that the council did not have power to include in a Public Spaces Protection Order. A person guilty of an offence is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale.

It is not an offence to drink alcohol in a controlled drinking zone. However, it is an offence to fail to comply with a request to cease drinking or surrender alcohol in a controlled drinking zone. This is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 2 on the standard scale. If alcohol is confiscated, it can be disposed of by the person who confiscates it

Depending on the behaviour in question, the enforcing officer could decide that a fixed penalty notice would be the most appropriate sanction. This can be issued by a police officer, a Police Community Support Officer, council officer or other person designated by the council. In making the decision to issue a fixed penalty notice, the officer should consider that if issued, payment would discharge any liability to conviction for the offence. However, payment is not made within the required timescale, court proceedings can be initiated (prosecution for the offence of failing to comply with the Public Spaces Protection Order).

Appeals: Any challenge to the Public Spaces Protection Order must be made in the High Court by an interested person within six weeks of it being made. An interested person is someone who lives in, regularly works in, or visits the restricted area. This means that only those who are directly affected by the restrictions have the power to challenge. This right to challenge also exists where an order is varied by a council. Additionally, as with all orders and powers, the making of a PSPO can be challenged by judicial review on public law grounds within three months of the decision or action subject to challenge.

Interested persons can challenge the validity of an Order on two grounds. They could argue that the council did not have power to make the order, or to include particular prohibitions or requirements. In addition, the interested person could argue that one of the requirements (for instance, consultation) had not been complied with.

When the application is made, the High Court can decide to suspend the operation of the Public Spaces Protection Order pending the verdict in part or in totality. The High Court has the ability to uphold the Public Spaces Protection Order, quash it, or vary it.

**Enforcement** Although Public Spaces Protection Orders are made by the council in an area, enforcement is the responsibility of a wider group. Council officers are able to enforce the restrictions and requirements, as are other groups that they designate, including officers accredited under the community safety accreditation scheme. In addition, police officers and Police Community Support Officers are able to enforce Public Spaces Protection Orders.

# Transition of existing orders to Public Spaces Protection Orders

Section 75 of the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 sets out that where a Gating Order, Dog Control Order or Designated Public Place Order is still in force three years from commencement of the Act (i.e. on 20 October 2017) the provisions of such an order will automatically be treated as if they were provisions of a Public Spaces Protection Order. The transitioned Order will then remain in force up to a maximum of three years from the point of transition i.e. 2020.

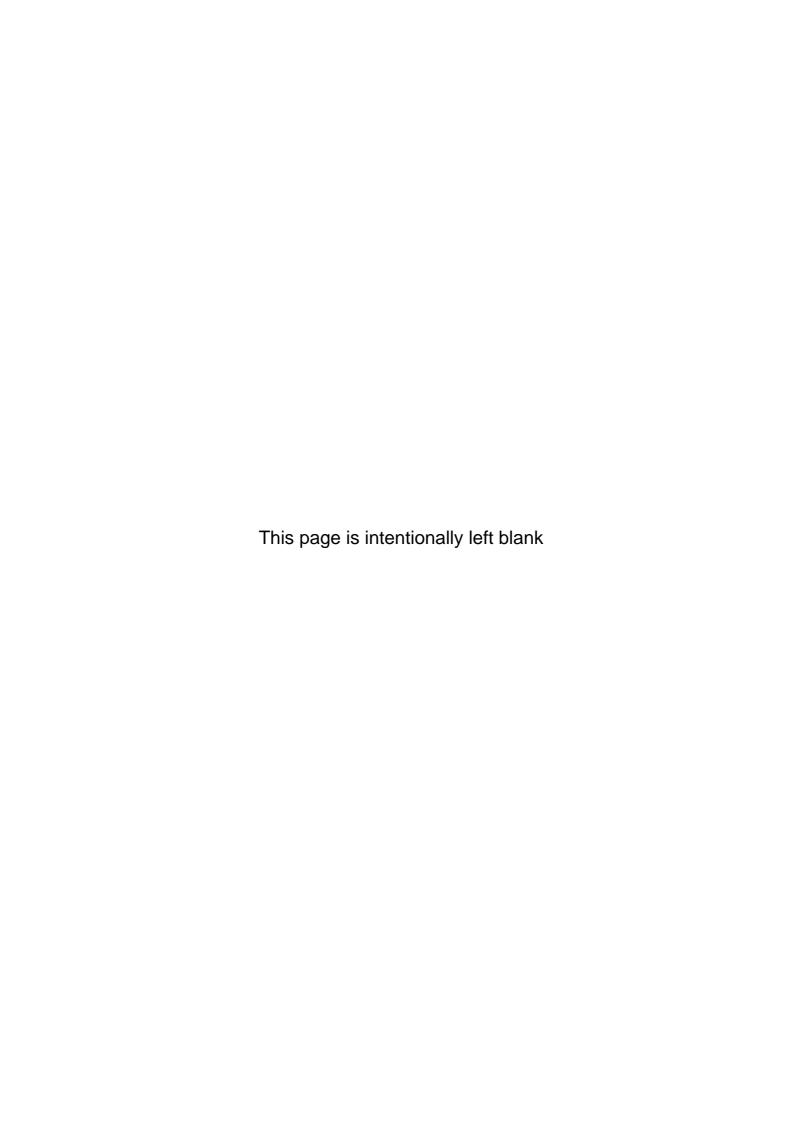
Section 75(3) of the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 treats transitioned orders as Public Spaces Protection Orders that have already been made The consultation, notification and publicity requirements in section 72(3) of the Act apply before a Public Spaces Protection Order has been made; the obligation under section 59(8) of the Act to publish arises once a Public Spaces Protection Order has been made

Councils are not required to undertake a new consultation (or associated publications, and notifications, set out in section 72(3) of the Act) where a Gating Order, Dog Control Order or Designated Public Place Order automatically transitions to a Public Spaces Protection Order after October 2017.

However, local councils should publish the Public Spaces Protection Order online when the Gating Order, Dog Control Order or Designated Public Place Order transitions in order to make the public aware of the specific provisions of the Public Spaces Protection Order.

It will be for local councils to consider what changes to signage are necessary to sufficiently draw the matters set out in Regulation 2 of the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 (Publication of Public Spaces Protection Orders) Regulation 2014 to members of the public's attention.

Any extension, variation or discharge of a transitioned Public Spaces Protection Order would mean that the local council would need to carry out the necessary consultation and publication as required under section 72 (3) of the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014.



# **Appendix 2**

#### DRAFT ORDER

# ANTI-SOCIAL BEHAVIOUR, CRIME AND POLICING ACT 2014 SECTION 59

#### PUBLIC SPACES PROTECTION ORDER

This Order is made by the Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (the 'Council') and shall be known as the Public Spaces Protection Order (Southend Town Centre and Seafront Areas) No 1 of 2018.

# **PRELIMINARY**

The Council, in making this Order is satisfied on reasonable grounds that: The activities identified below have been carried out in public places within the Council's area and have had a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality, and that:

the effect, or likely effect, of the activities:

is, or is likely to be, of a persistent or continuing nature,

is, or is likely to be, such as to make the activities unreasonable, and

justifies the restrictions imposed by the notice.

- The Council is satisfied that the prohibitions imposed by this Order are reasonable to impose in order to prevent the detrimental effect of these activities from continuing, occurring or recurring, or to reduce that detrimental effect or to reduce the risk of its continuance, occurrence or recurrence.
- The Council has had regard to the rights and freedoms set out in the European Convention on Human Rights. The Council has had particular regard to the rights and freedoms set out in Article 10 (right of freedom of expression) and Article 11 (right of freedom of assembly) of the European Convention on Human Rights and has concluded that the restrictions on such rights and freedoms imposed by this order are lawful, necessary and proportionate.

#### THE ACTIVITIES

- 4. The Activities prohibited by this Order are:
- Urination, defecation, spitting or littering

Sleeping in a public place within the Restricted Area (which includes car parks and shop doorways) in a manner which has a detrimental impact on the quality life of others in the locality. This includes but is not limited to causing an obstruction to members of the public or local businesses.

- iii. Erecting tents or other structures anywhere within the Restricted Area.
- iv. Consuming alcohol or failing to surrender any containers (sealed or unsealed) which are reasonably believed to contain alcohol, in a public place, when an Authorised Officer has required such consumption to cease.
- v. Ingesting, inhaling, injecting, smoking or otherwise using drugs or substances reasonably believed to be psychoactive substances.
- vi. Beg, begging or approaching any person for that purpose.
- vii. Approach stop or approach another person with the intention of asking that other person:
  - to enter into any arrangements which involve that other person making any future payment for the benefit of charitable or other purposes; or
  - for any information to assist in that other person being contacted at another time with a view to making arrangements for that person to make any payment for the benefit of charitable or other purposes.

### THE PROHIBITION

- 5. A person shall not engage in any of the Activities anywhere within the Restricted Area as shown on the attached map and marked 'Restricted Area'.
- 6. This Prohibition is subject to the Exceptions stated below.

#### THE REQUIREMENTS

- 7. A person who is believed to have engaged in a breach of this Order or anti-social behaviour within the Restricted Area, is required to give their name and address to an Authorised Officer.
- 8. A person who is believed to have engaged in a breach of this Order, or in antisocial behaviour within the Restricted Area, is required to leave the area if asked to do so by a police officer, police community support officer or other person designated by the Council and not to return for a specified period not exceeding 48 hours.

A person must clear up his/her belongings and/or litter if asked to do so by a
police officer, police community support officer or other person designated by the
Council.

#### THE EXCEPTIONS

- 10. Nothing in the paragraph 4(iv) of this Order applies to alcohol being consumed within premises licensed under the Licensing Act 2003 or s115E of the Highways Act 1980.
- 11. The requirement in paragraph 1(v) of this Order does not apply where the substance:
  - i) is used for a valid and demonstrable medicinal or therapeutic purpose;
  - ii) is a cigarette (tobacco) or vaporiser;
  - iii) is a food product regulated by food, health and safety legislation
- 12. Nothing in paragraphs 1(vi) and (vii) of this Order applies to any person authorised by virtue of the Police, Factories (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1916 to undertake an on-street collection of Money

# **OTHER**

- 13. This Order applies to a public place within the Council's area. The public place is delineated by the red line in the plan annexed at Schedule 1 to this Order and identified as the 'Restricted Area'.
- 14. The effect of the Order is to impose the prohibitions and requirements detailed herein, at all times, save where specified exemptions apply or where the express permission of the Council has been given on the use of the Restricted Area.

# **DEFINITIONS**

- 15. For the purpose of this Order the following definitions will apply:
  - 'Alcohol' has the meaning given by section 191 of the Licensing Act 2003;
  - 'Authorised Officer' means a constable, a police community support officer or a person authorised in writing by the Council.
  - **'Beg or begging'** means asking for or accepting money, personal, charitable or any other donations or approaching a person for that purpose, when to do so would cause, or is likely to cause, a nuisance or annoyance, harassment, alarm or distress to that person. Examples of nuisance, annoyance, alarm or distress include, but are not limited to, the following:
  - (a) Obstructing the path of the person solicited during the solicitation or after the person solicited responds or fails to respond to the solicitation.

- (b) Using abusive language during the solicitation or after the person solicited responds or fails to respond to the solicitation.
- (c) Continuing to solicit a person in a persistent manner after the person has responded negatively to the solicitation.
- (d) Have in their possession any item for holding, inviting or receiving money for the purpose of solicitation.
- (e) Placing self in the vicinity of an automated teller machine, taxi rank or public transport stop to solicit and or soliciting a person who is using, waiting to use, or departing from any of these services.

'Interested person' means an individual who lives in the Restricted Area or who regularly works in or visits that area.

**'Public place'** means any place to which the public or any section of the public has access, on payment or otherwise, as of right or by virtue of express of implied permission.

**'Psychoactive Substances'** has the meaning given by section 2 of the Psychoactive Substances Act 2016.

'Restricted Area' has the meaning given by section 59(4) of the Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 and for the purposes of this Order is shown delineated by the red line in the plan annexed at Schedule 1 to this Order and identified as the 'Restricted Area'.

**'Solicit'** means to request, in person the immediate provision of money or another thing of value, regardless of whether consideration is offered or provided in return, using the spoken, written or printed word, a gesture or other means.

#### PERIOD FOR WHICH THIS ORDER HAS EFFECT

- 16. This Order will come into force at midnight on [ ] and will expire at midnight on [ ].
- 17. At any point before the expiry of this three year period the Council can extend the Order by up to three years if they are satisfied on reasonable grounds that this is necessary to prevent the activities identified in the Order from occurring or recurring or to prevent an increase in the frequency or seriousness of those activities after that time. The Council may extend this order more than once.

# WHAT HAPPENS IF YOU FAIL TO COMPLY WITH THIS ORDER?

Section 67 of the Anti-Social Behaviour Crime and Policing Act 2014 says that it is a criminal offence for a person without reasonable excuse –

(a) to do anything that the person is prohibited from doing by a public spaces protection order, or

Report Title	Page 4 of 6	Report Number	

(b) to fail to comply with a requirement to which the person is subject under a public spaces protection order

A person guilty of an offence under section 67 is liable on conviction in a Magistrates Court to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale.

## **FIXED PENALTY**

An Authorised Officer may issue a fixed penalty notice to anyone he or she believes has committed an offence under section 67 of the Anti- Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act. You will have 14 days to pay the fixed penalty of £100. If you pay the fixed penalty within the 14 days you will not be prosecuted.

#### **APPEALS**

Any challenge to this order must be made in the High Court by an interested person within six weeks of it being made. An interested person is someone who lives in, regularly works in, or visits the safe zone. This means that only those who are directly affected by the restrictions have the power to challenge. The right to challenge also exists where an order is varied by the Council.

Interested persons can challenge the validity of this order on two grounds: that the Council did not have power to make the order, or to include particular prohibitions or requirements; or that one of the requirements of the legislation has not been complied with.

When an application is made the High Court can decide to suspend the operation of the order pending the Court's decision, in part or in totality. The High Court has the ability to uphold the order, quash it, or vary it.

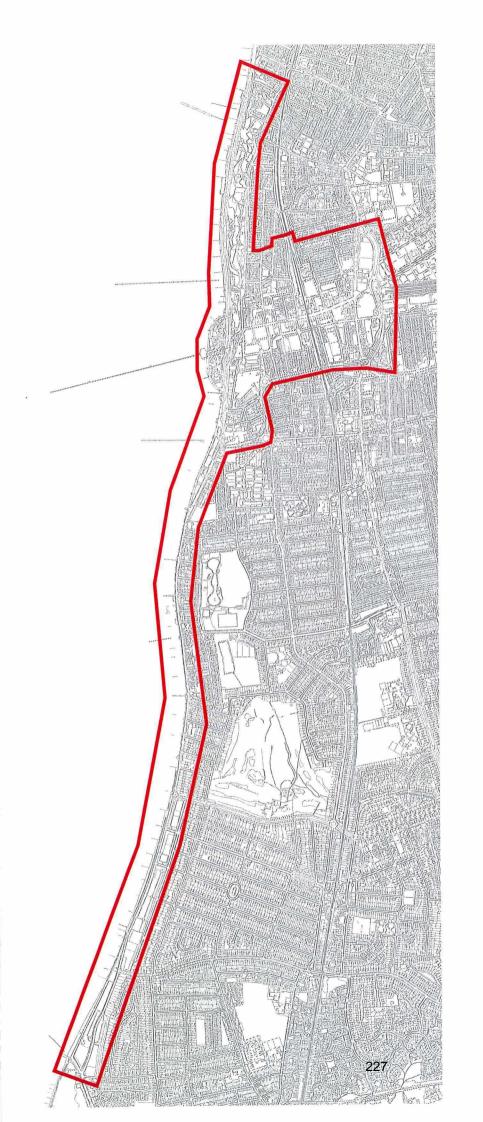
Dated	٠.		
Sealed etc			

# Section 67 Anti-Social Behaviour Crime and Policing Act 2014

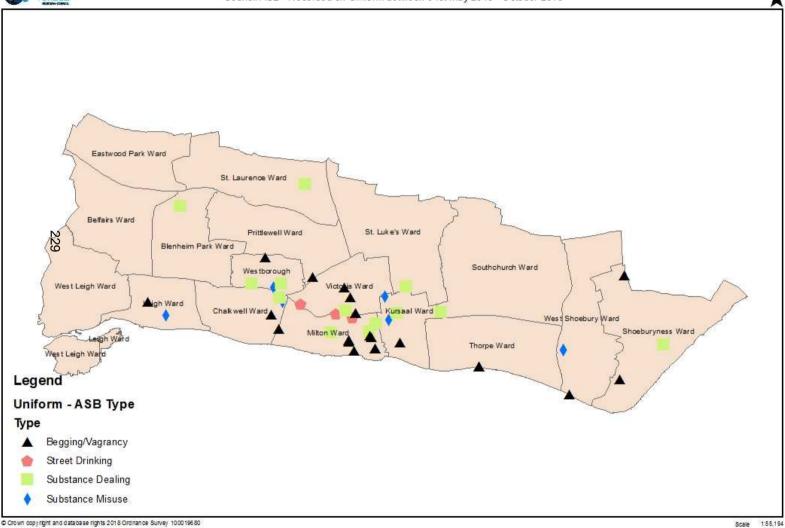
- 1. It is an offence for a person without reasonable excuse-
  - (a) To do anything that the person is prohibited from doing by a public spaces protection order, or
  - (b) To fail to comply with a requirement to which a person is subject under a public spaces protection order
- 2. A person guilty of an offence under this section is liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale
- 3. A person does not commit an offence under this section by failing to comply with a prohibition or requirement that the local authority did not have power to include in the public spaces protection order

Schedule 1 to this Order

Plan of the Restricted Area







Data, taken from SMAART, ASB Uniform.

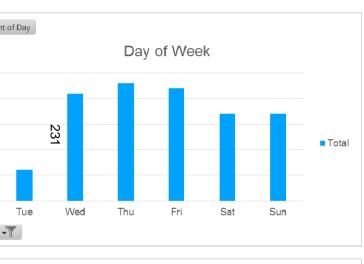
6 Month Period 1<sup>st</sup> May – October 2018

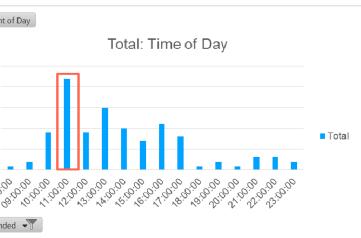


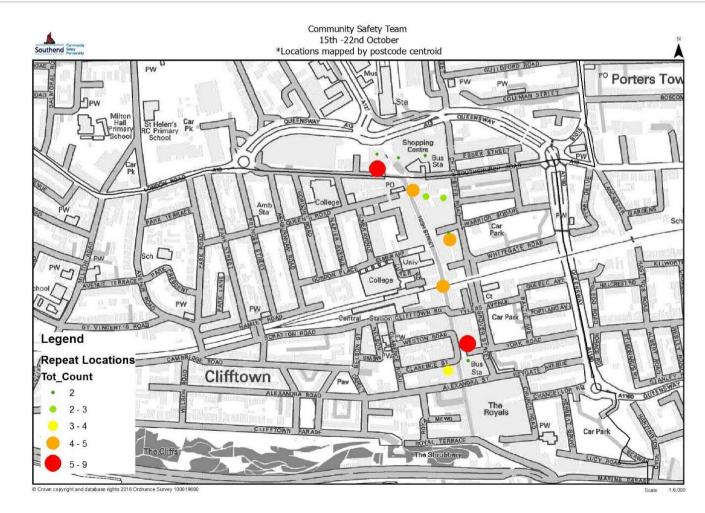
Category	Count
	63
munity Engagement	12
ne ne	4
ne - Intel	1
ntial Evidence	2
js	٤
t Aid	4
ing	1
ic Safety	1
reciations	2
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·

ASB	Count
Abusive to staff	1
Aggressive	1
Begging	25
Cycling through town centre	2
Drinking	12
Homeless	18
Verbal Aggressive	1
Youths	2

# Community Safety Team 15<sup>th</sup> – 22<sup>nd</sup> October 2018







	M	ay	Ju	ne	Ju	ly	Aug	gust	Septe	mber
CATION	Discarded	Rough								
CATION	drug litter	sleepers								
ll Wharf										2
alkwell Espl.										
alkwell Park		2		2			2	15	2	2
owstone							450	0		
lmatia Road										
st Beach							0	3		
n Road		4	2	2						4
orge Street										
mlet Court							-	4.4		
ad		4					5	11		1
goon (Three						13	150	9		12
ells)						15	150	9		12
arine Parade		2		4		10	0	8		
ess Road										
mans	469	21	11	4	15	7	411	14		
away		3	2	2			1	7	9	6
oebury 232										
mmon 8										
orefields										
therlands Blvd										1
orpe Bay										
rner										
exandra Bowl	1								1	
lfairs Park										
swood Park										
iory park									2	
oebury Park	2								1	
uthchurch Pk										
uthchurch Pk										
fé									2	4
uthchurch							0	7		
III Gdn							U			
tal	472	36	15	14	15	20	1019	74	17	32

Veolia – Monthly toilet reports for discarded drug litter and Rough Sleepers.

# Council 18th October 2018

#### **Notice of Motion**

10

#### Invest in the Future / Divest from Fossil Fuels

## 1. This Council notes:

- That our council pension fund is heavily invested into fossil fuels, according to data available on <a href="https://gofossilfree.org/uk/fuellingthefire/">https://gofossilfree.org/uk/fuellingthefire/</a>
- That the Paris 2015 Agreement commits our government to keep the global temperature increase within 2 degrees and aim for 1.5 degrees. Carbon budgets produced by the IPCC and UN show that avoiding 2 degrees of warming relies on not burning 60-80% of discovered fossil fuels.
- Repeated warnings by Bank of England Governor Mark Carney that "the vast majority of [fossil fuel] reserves are unburnable".
- The resulting threat to pensions that are over-exposed to fossil fuels, and therefore to local pension-holders and council taxpayers.
- The shortage of investment into social housing, transport, and renewables.
- The importance of a just transition for workers in sectors and communities dependent on fossil fuels, and of decent and unionised low-carbon jobs.
- That several UK local government pension funds have committed to divesting, joining \$6 trillion in fossil fuel divestment commitments worldwide.
- That UNISON (largest union representing local government workers) and the TUC campaign for divestment in line with obligations to pension-holders.

# 2. This Council resolves:

- To call on the council pensions committee to commit to divest from fossil fuels over the next 5 years.
- To call upon the council pensions committee to seek to reinvest into the just transition, where possible and in line with obligations to pension holders.

**Councillor Ware-Lane** 

**Councillor Dent** 



# Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Report of Strategic Director (Finance & Resources) to

Cabinet

on 6 November 2018

Report prepared by:
Ian Ambrose, Head of Corporate Finance
Caroline Fozzard, Group Manager for Financial Planning and
Control



Revenue and Capital Budget Monitoring 2018/19 – September 2018

All Scrutiny Committees

Executive Councillor: Councillor John Lamb

A Part 1 Public Agenda Item

# 1 Purpose of Report

The budget monitoring report is a key tool in scrutinising the Council's financial performance. It is designed to provide an overview to all relevant stakeholders. It is essential that the Council monitors its budgets throughout the year to ensure that it is meeting its strategic objectives and that corrective action is taken where necessary.

#### 2 Recommendations

That, in respect of the 2018/19 Revenue Budget Monitoring as set out in appendix 1 to this report, Cabinet:

- 2.1 Note the forecast outturn for the General Fund and Housing Revenue Account, as at September 2018;
- 2.2 Note the planned management actions of £3,230,000 to achieve that forecast outturn:
- 2.3 Approve the planned budget transfers (virements) of £2,610,170
- 2.4 Note the potential transfer of £1,293,000 from the Business Transformation Reserve in respect of the forecast General Fund overspend unless further management action and savings are identified to rebalance the budget; and
- 2.5 Note the potential transfer of £93,000 to the HRA Capital Investment Reserve in respect of the forecast HRA underspend.

That, in respect of the 2018/19 Capital Budget Monitoring as set out in appendix 2 of this report, Cabinet:

- 2.6 Note the expenditure to date and the forecast outturn as at September 2018 and its financing;
- 2.7 Approve the requested changes to the 2018/19 capital programme as set out in Section 2 of Appendix 2:

# 3 Background and Summary

#### Revenue

- 3.1 The forecast overall position at the end of September is a net overspend of £1,293,000 (1.1% of net expenditure) compared to £1,679,000 at the end of August.
- In February 2018 the Council agreed for 2018/19 a General Fund revenue budget of £123.036M and a balanced Housing Revenue Account revenue budget. This report details the projected outturn position for 2018/19 based on information as at the end of September (period 6). The report includes details of
  - General Fund Revenue Budget position;
  - Progress in delivering the 2018/19 revenue savings;
  - Housing Revenue Account Revenue Budget position.
- 3.3 As at the end of September, the initial General Fund outturn is suggesting a net overspend of £4,829,000 (3.9% of net expenditure), being a projected portfolio overspend of £5,338,000 being partly offset by a £509,000 underspend on non-portfolio services. In the absence of any management action to bring the budget back into line, this sum would fall to be met from the General Reserves. That would reduce General Reserves below the optimal level set by the Council's Section 151 Officer in his adequacy of balances statement to the Council in setting the 2018/2019 budget. The cause of the overspend lies entirely within portfolios, with the most significant budget issues being within Adults and Housing, Children & Learning and Infrastructure.
- 3.4 Directors are proposing some management actions, totalling £3,230,000, which reduces the overspend of portfolio services to £2,108,000. In line with previous custom and practice, unless further management action and savings are identified to rebalance the budget, it is assumed that the residual overspend will be drawn down from earmarked reserves rather than impacting on the General Reserve.
- 3.5 There is also a proposal to utilise planned earmarked reserves totalling (£306,000), which alongside the (£509,000) non portfolio service underspend, results in the net overspend of £1,293,000.
- The forecast for the Housing Revenue Account indicates that the HRA will have an income surplus of £562,000 in 2018/19. This is because early predictions are showing higher rental income than budgeted for. Offsetting this is a £469,000 increase in repairs, leaving a net forecast underspend of £93,000.
- 3.7 Full details of the budget issues facing each portfolio, together with an outline of the management action being undertaken and the residual pressures can be

found in the revenue budget monitor at appendix 1. That appendix also sets out the RAG status of the savings targets for each portfolio.

# Capital

- 3.8 In February 2018 the Council agreed a capital programme budget for 2018/19 of £92.984M. This budget was revised at June Cabinet to £77.689M following approved re-profiles and other amendments. This report details the projected outturn position for 2018/19 based on information as at the end of September (period 6). The report includes details of progress in delivering the 2018/19 capital programme and in receiving external funding relating to that year.
- 3.9 Capital challenge meetings have been held with each department, led by the Leader and the Strategic Director for Finance and Resources. This was to ascertain whether:
  - Any scheme or reduction in funding of a scheme could be withdrawn from the programme;
  - Any schemes that could move on a year or two in the programme;
  - Any schemes funded by borrowing that could be alternatively financed;
  - The actual physical progress of each scheme (e.g. out to tender, site assembly, on site, etc.) and whether the current budget will be spent in 2018/19.
- 3.10 The outcomes of these capital challenge meetings are detailed in section 1 of Appendix 2 with Section 2 setting out the resulting requests to:
  - Carry forward £18,546,000 of 2018/19 scheme budgets into future years;
  - Bring forward £263,000 of budget from future years into 2018/19;
  - Add scheme budgets totalling £1,172,000 into 2018/19 where new external funding has been received;
  - Remove scheme budgets totalling £664,000 from 2018/19;
- 3.11 As at the end of September the expected capital outturn is £59,914,000.

# 4 Other Options

The Council could choose to monitor its budgetary performance against an alternative timeframe but it is considered that the reporting schedule provides the appropriate balance to allow strategic oversight of the budget by members and to manage the Council's exposure to financial risk. More frequent monitoring is undertaken by officers and considered by individual service Directors and the Council's Corporate Management Team (CMT) including approval of management action.

To the extent that there are options for managing the issues identified these are highlighted in the report in order to ensure that members have a full picture of the issues and proposed solutions as part of their decision making

# 5 Reasons for Recommendations

The regular reporting of Revenue and Capital Budget Monitoring information provides detailed financial information to members, senior officers and other interested parties on the financial performance of the Council. It sets out the key variances being reported by budget holders and the management action being implemented to address the identified issues.

Set alongside relevant performance information contained within the monthly performance report (MPR) pack it also informs decision making to ensure that Members' priorities are delivered within the agreed budget provision.

It is important that issues are addressed to remain within the approved budget provision or where they cannot be contained by individual service management action, alternative proposals are developed and solutions proposed which address the financial impact; Members have a key role in approving such actions as they represent changes to the budget originally set and approved by them.

# 6 Corporate Implications

# 6.1 Contribution to Council's Vision & Critical Priorities

The robustness of the Councils budget monitoring processes and the successful management of in-year spending pressures are key determinants in maintaining the Council's reputation for financial probity and financial stewardship.

# 6.2 Financial Implications

As set out in the body of the report and accompanying appendices.

# 6.3 Legal Implications

The report provides financial performance information. It is consistent with good administration for the Council to consider monitoring information in relation to plans and budgets that it has adopted.

Section 3 of the Local Government Act 1999 requires the Council as a best value authority to "make arrangements to secure continuous improvement in the way in which its functions are exercised, having regard to a combination of economy, efficiency and effectiveness". Monitoring of financial and other performance information is an important way in which that obligation can be fulfilled.

The Council is required by section 151 of the Local Government Act 1972 to make arrangements for the proper administration of its financial affairs. The Council is also required by section 28 of the Local Government Act 2003 to monitor its budget, and take corrective action as necessary. The Council's chief finance officer has established financial procedures to ensure the Council's proper financial administration. These include procedures for budgetary control.

It is consistent with these arrangements for the Cabinet to receive information about the revenue and capital budgets as set out in the report.

# 6.4 People Implications

None arising from this report

# 6.5 Property Implications

None arising from this report

#### 6.6 Consultation

None arising from this report

# 6.7 Equalities Impact Assessment

None arising from this report

#### 6.8 Risk Assessment

Sound budget monitoring processes underpin the Council's ability to manage and mitigate the inherent financial risks associated with its budget, due to the volatility of service demand, market supply and price.

The primary mitigation lies with the expectation on CMT and Directors to continue to take all appropriate action to keep costs down and optimise income (e.g. through minimising spending, managing vacancies wherever possible). Adverse variances will require remedial in-year savings and budget reductions. The back-stop mitigation would be to draw on reserves to rebalance the budget, but this will only be done at year end should other measures fail.

With the likely scale of funding pressures and future resource reductions, it is important that the Council holds a robust position on reserves and maintains the ability to deal with issues that arise during the financial year.

# 6.9 Value for Money

The budget set reflects the Council's drive to improve value for money and to deliver significant efficiencies in the way it operates. Monitoring the delivery of services within the budget set helps to ensure that the planned value for money is achieved.

# 6.10 Community Safety Implications

None arising from this report

# 6.11 Environmental Impact

None arising from this report

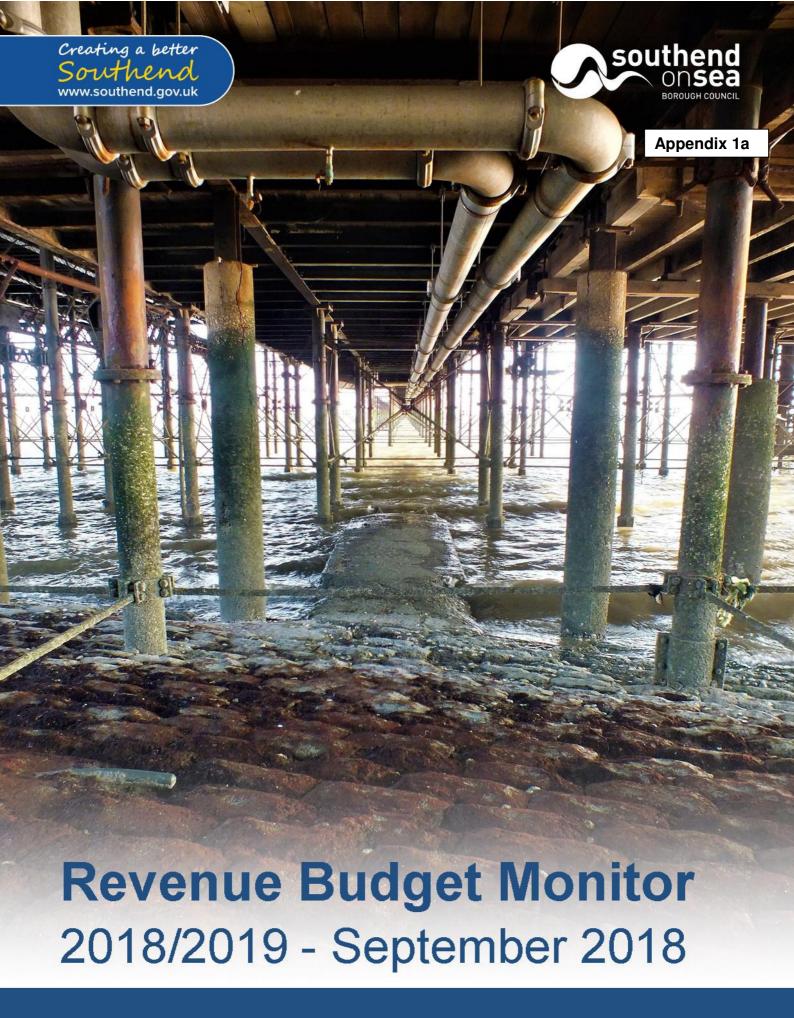
# 7 Background Papers

None

# 8 Appendices

Appendix 1 Revenue Budget Monitoring 2018/19 – September 2018

Appendix 2 Capital Programme Budget Monitoring 2018/19 – September 2018



#### **Contents**

**General Fund** Summary 3 Overall Budget Performance 4 Performance against Budget Savings Targets 5 Portfolio Performance 7 Leader Growth 9 10 Adults and Housing Children and Learning 11 Healthy Communities and Wellbeing 14 Infrastructure 17 **Public Protection** 19 Non Portfolio Performance 21 **Financing Costs** 21 Contingency Revenue Contribution to Capital 22 General Fund Earmarked Reserves 22 **Housing Revenue Account** 24 Summary Overall Budget Performance 25 Revenue Contribution to Capital 25 **HRA Earmarked Reserves** 25 **Budget Transfers (Virements)** 26 **Decisions Required** 26

# **Appendices**

Leader

Growth

Adults and Housing

Children and Learning

Healthy Communities and Wellbeing

Infrastructure

**Public Protection** 

# **General Fund**

# **Portfolio Summary**

	C	Original Budget			L	atest Budget						
Portfolio	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Virement £'000	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Initial Outturn £'000	Proposed Management Action £'000	Expected Outturn £'000	Forecast Variance £'000	Movement from Period 5
Leader	13,384	(2,448)	10,936	454	13,769	(2,379)	11,390	11,260	0	11,260	(130)	$\downarrow$
Growth	8,880	(5,799)	3,081	(122)	9,856	(6,897)	2,959	2,806	0	2,806	(153)	$\downarrow$
Adult and Housing	69,994	(27,117)	42,877	(1,482)	68,798	(27,403)	41,395	43,240	(1,775)	41,465	70	$\uparrow$
Children and Learning	108,037	(74,481)	33,556	3,061	111,035	(74,418)	36,617	38,393	(1,151)	37,242	625	$\downarrow$
Healthy Communities and Wellbeing	119,551	(105,915)	13,636	638	102,378	(88,104)	14,274	14,567	(15)	14,552	278	$\downarrow$
Infrastructure	28,408	(14,235)	14,173	558	28,966	(14,235)	14,731	17,039	(200)	16,839	2,108	$\uparrow$
Public Protection	17,515	(3,733)	13,782	229	17,744	(3,733)	14,011	13,410	(89)	13,321	(690)	<b>↑</b>
Portfolio Net Expenditure	365,769	(233,728)	132,041	3,336	352,546	(217,169)	135,377	140,715	(3,230)	137,485	2,108	<b>↑</b>
Reversal of Depreciation	(39,074)	10,793	(28,281)	0	(39,074)	10,793	(28,281)	(28,281)	0	(28,281)	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Levies	638	0	638	0	638	0	638	638	0	638	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Financing Costs	8,542	0	8,542	(308)	8,234	0	8,234	7,725	0	7,725	(509)	$\downarrow$
Contingency	5,716	0	5,716	(1,598)	4,118	0	4,118	4,118	0	4,118	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Pensions Upfront Funding	(3,734)	0	(3,734)	0	(3,734)	0	(3,734)	(3,734)	0	(3,734)	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Non Portfolio Net Expenditure	(27,912)	10,793	(17,119)	(1,906)	(29,818)	10,793	(19,025)	(19,534)	0	(19,534)	(509)	
Net Operating Expenditure	337,857	(222,935)	114,922	1,430	322,728	(206,376)	116,352	121,181	(3,230)	117,951	1,599	↓
General grants	0	(2,380)	(2,380)	0	0	(2,380)	(2,380)	(2,380)	0	(2,380)	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Revenue Contribution to Capital	5,058	0	5,058	(2,475)	2,583	0	2,583	2,583	0	2,583	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Contribution to / (from) Earmarked Reserves	5,436	0	5,436	1,045	6,481	0	6,481	6,481	(306)	6,175	(306)	<b>↑</b>
Contribution to / (from) General Reserves	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	(4,829)	4,829	0	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Net Expenditure / (Income)	348,351	(225,315)	123,036	0	331,792	(208,756)	123,036	123,036	1,293	124,329	1,293	<b>V</b>

# **Overall Budget Performance**

This report outlines the budget monitoring position for the General Fund and Housing Revenue Account for 2018/2019, based on the views of the Directors and their Management Teams, in light of expenditure and income to 30 September 2018.

The starting point for the budget monitoring is the original budget as agreed by Council in February 2018.

The forecast overall position as at the end of September is a net overspend of £1,293,000 (1.1% of net expenditure) compared to £1,679,000 at the end of August.

The resultant position arises from a net overspend of £4,829,000 (a projected portfolio overspend of £5,338,000 being partly offset by a £509,000 underspend on non-portfolio services). In the absence of any management action to bring the budget back into line, this sum would fall to be met from the General Reserves. That would reduce General Reserves below the optimal level set by the Council's Section 151 Officer in his adequacy of balances statement to the Council in setting the 2018/2019 budget. The cause of the overspend lies entirely within portfolios, with the most significant budget issues being within Adult & Housing, Children & Learning and Infrastructure.

However, Directors are proposing some management actions, totalling £3,230,000, which reduces the overspend of portfolio services to £2,108,000. In line with previous custom and practice, unless further management action and savings are identified to rebalance the budget, it is assumed that the residual overspend will be drawn down from earmarked reserves rather than impacting on the General Reserve.

There is also a proposal to utilise planned earmarked reserves totalling (£306,000), which alongside the (£509,000) non portfolio service underspend, results in the net overspend of £1,293,000

This represents an improved position compared to August 2018.

Portfolio	Latest Budget 2018/19 £000	Projected Outturn 2018/19 £000	September Forecast Variance £000	August Forecast Variance £000	Trend
Leader	11,390	11,260	(130)	(110)	$\downarrow$
Growth	2,959	2,806	(153)	(126)	$\downarrow$
Adult and Housing	41,395	41,465	70	61	$\uparrow$
Children and Learning	36,617	37,242	625	634	$\downarrow$
Healthy Communities and Wellbeing	14,274	14,552	278	286	$\downarrow$
Infrastructure	14,731	16,839	2,108	1,993	$\uparrow$
Public Protection	14,011	13,321	(690)	(779)	$\uparrow$
Total Portfolio	135,377	137,485	2,108	1,959	1
Non-Service Areas	(18,822)	(19,331)	(509)	(280)	$\downarrow$
Earmarked Reserves	6,481	6,175	(306)	0	$\downarrow$
Net Expenditure / (Income)	123,036	124,329	1,293	1,679	<b>→</b>

# **Performance against Budget Savings Targets**

As part of setting the Council budget for 2018/2019, a schedule of Portfolio and Corporate savings was approved totalling £7.594 million. These are required to achieve a balanced budget.

A monthly exercise is in place to monitor the progress of the delivery of these savings. A breakdown, by RAG status, of the Portfolio Savings is shown below:

	а	b	С	b+c	d	е	a-(b+c+e)
				E to d	D. d	0	Residual
	<b>-</b> .			Expected	Red -	Saving	Under/
	Target			Delivery of	Estimated not	•	(Over)
	Saving	Green	Amber	Savings	Deliverable	in year	Delivery
	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
Leader	80	0	0	0	80	80	0
Growth	509	509	0	509	0	0	0
Adults and Housing	2,325	550	1,775	2,325	0	0	0
Children and Learning	840	99	741	840	0	0	0
Healthy Communities and Wellbeing	504	355	0	355	149	149	0
Infrastructure	1,006	206	800	1,006	0	0	0
Public Protection	30	12	0	12	18	18	0
	5,294	1,731	3,316	5,047	247	247	0
Non-Portfolio	2,300	2,300	0	2,300	0	0	0
	7,594	4,031	3,316	7,347	247	247	C

The current forecast is showing £247,000 of savings as being undeliverable in year. These savings are

!	0003		
Leader			
PL18	80	Print Contract Savings	Saving not deliverable due to on- going management fee funding requirements with new provider
Public Health			
PH1	54	Sexual Health	These contracts are being
PH2	95	0 - 5 Children's Public Health Service	retendered in year, with no expected savings accruing in year, although it is anticipated that the full saving will be achieved for 2019/20. Funding has been drawn down from the Public Health reserve to meet the 2018/19 shortfall
<b>Public Protection</b>			
PL9	15	Trade Licence to use Public Highway	Charging arrangements not in place for 2018/19; will be delivered
PL11	3	Food Hygiene Rating Scheme Re-assessment	in 2019/20
	247		

Against these undeliverable savings, in year mitigations of £247,000 have been identified against the required savings total of £7.594 million.

#### Portfolio Performance – Leader

Current Budget	ent Budget Initial Outturn		Expected Outturn	Forecast Variance
£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
11,390	11,260	0	11,260	(130)

There is currently a forecast underspend of (£130,000) in the Leader's Portfolio which equates to 1.1% of the £11.390M net budget allocation. The key variances are underspends against the Corporate Initiatives and Internal Audit budgets.

Services within the Leader's Portfolio tend to be dominated by staffing costs which are generally stable in nature. There are currently a number of restructures in progress which will result in service redesign and the transfer of some duties to other Departments and Portfolios across the Council. A number of vacancies in the internal audit team will result in a staffing underspend of (£50,000). Due to the proximity of Southend to London, it can be difficult to recruit to some positions making it necessary for the Council to pay at the higher scale points in order to recruit to the posts. During this financial year, a number of roles have been subject to Job Evaluation which has resulted in higher salaries being awarded with more staff joining the pension scheme creating additional pressure. Time limited Transformation Funding has been invested to fund various projects across the Portfolio with a view to improving business processes, adding long term value and supporting the vision for Southend 2050.

The residual saving for the Print Contract (PL19) totalling £80,000 is reflected within "Infrastructure" savings. At budget setting it was removed from the Corporate Core budget although the expenditure is ongoing. It is unlikely that the saving can be met although it is expected to be mitigated by other corporate underspends for this year.

A Treasury Management in-year saving of (£25,000) is forecast resulting from lower short-term borrowing and Money Market Fund brokerage fees. In previous years, the Corporate Initiatives budget has not been fully utilised and based on the profile of spend to date, it seems likely that this will be the case at the end of the current year; meaning that an underspend of (£50,000) has been forecast.

The budget for the post of Director of Legal & Democratic Services will not be fully utilised due to vacant hours. This is expected to result in a further (£25,000) underspend at yearend.

The methodology for allocating Merchant Fees relating to Card Payments has changed and is creating a potential £20,000 pressure in the Accounts Receivable team. This is being compounded by the removal of credit card surcharge payments which were previously charged to customers when settling their bills.

Court Costs and Barristers Fees relating to Child Protection have escalated in recent years with 32 active cases in Southend at the beginning of September. As yet a Children's Solicitor has not been appointed so it is not possible to ascertain whether the investment made in the 2017/18 budget can alleviate the additional pressure from Barrister Fees. The staffing underspend in the team is currently partly offsetting these additional fees but in no way

mitigating them. This resulted in £170,000 being transferred from Contingency to offset the pressure.

#### Portfolio Performance - Growth

Current Budget	Initial Outturn	Management	Expected	Forecast
		Actions	Outturn	Variance
£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
2,959	2,806	0	2,806	(153)

The forecast underspend of (£153,000) in the Growth Portfolio is 5.2% of the £2.959M net budget allocation.

### **Asset and Facilities Management**

Over recent years, the Council has adopted a commercial strategy to property investments which is yielding additional income. The acquisition of retail units at Fossets Farm and rent increases on existing leases mean that an underspend of (£260,000) has been forecast at year-end.

The cost of the cleaning and security contract for the Civic Centre continues to exceed the budget. A saving of £75,000 was agreed in 2017/18 but this hasn't materialised and the current pressure is now £120,000. Attempts have been made to reduce the service without a noticeable impact but this hasn't been possible.

A wide range of responsive repairs and maintenance tasks have been completed in the Civic Centre this year, ranging from boiler repairs and emergency lighting servicing, to door security systems and electrical testing. The number of works which have taken place means that the budget provision is expected to be exceeded by £40,000.

Due to the conversions of schools to academies, a number of trusts have opted out of the schools property service run by the property and regeneration team and utilising their own contractors to deliver works. This is resulting in an income shortfall of £20,000. A number of staff in the property team are employed on the basis of delivering elements of the capital programme. However, due to slippage in the programme there are not as many hours spent on these projects as expected.

# **Economic Development and Regeneration**

In December 2017, the 60 Minute Mentor Programme, funded by The Careers & Enterprise Company was extended in Southend due to its success. As a result, additional funding was received in 2017/18 and the balance of this was transferred to reserves in line with accounting practice in order to fund the expenditure incurred in 2018/19. The request to transfer this funding back to the Economic Development service is made at the end of this report.

#### **Planning**

Applications have been made for 4 significant development projects this year and as a result the income received in the Development Control team has been greater than expected. The current forecast is that an additional (£130,000) will have been received by the end of the financial year. In order to cope with the increased demand of these projects, some agency staff support is in place, and staffing supplements have been agreed to retain talented employees. This is expected to resulting in additional staffing costs of £63,000

# Portfolio Performance – Adults and Housing

Current Budget	rent Budget Initial Outturn		Expected	Forecast
		Actions	Outturn	Variance
000£	£000	£000	£000	£000
41,395	43,240	(1,775)	41,465	70

The Adults and Housing Portfolio are forecasting a year end overspend variance of £70,000 as at the end of period 6, and this is less than 1% of the current net budget allocation of £41.395M. This forecast is assuming the delivery of all the £1.775M management actions.

The (£1.775M) management actions reflect the outstanding 2018/19 budget savings, which are currently being reported amber because they are yet to be delivered or are at risk of not being delivered. It must be noted that this forecast is being closely monitored because of the volatility of Adult Social Care budgets.

#### **Adult Social Care**

Adult Services are reporting a break even position on all external purchasing budgets, which is currently based on last year's commitment plus the 18/19 rate increase, assuming that planned savings will be delivered. The forecast has been based on last year's commitment because of the recent system change from Carefirst to Liquid Logic and Controcc, where the implementation project are finalising the opening financial forecasting commitment reports. There is therefore a degree of risk to the accuracy of these projections at this time.

The £70,000 pressure is on Social Work teams budgeted vacancy factor, which assumes a certain level of staffing turnover. At present it appears this will not be achieved because agency staff are being used to cover vacancies and manage current workloads.

#### **Housing and Homelessness**

General fund housing is forecasting a breakeven position at the end of period 6. Homelessness continues to be an issue in Southend and the hostels have been at full capacity, with some families placed in B&B accommodation.

Southend's bid for the Rough Sleeper Initiative Grant was successful and there is now a further £425,000 available in 2018/19. The service is now working on finalising the service level agreements with the partners to deliver the intended outcomes, which will focus on prevention and intervention. We also have £195,000 Flexible Homelessness Support Grant and £91,000 New Burdens Grant (Homelessness Reduction Act). Since the introduction of the Homelessness Reduction Act in April, we have seen a 51% increase in active homeless cases compared to same period last year. These grants are helping meet the existing demands and pressures, as well as investment in a drive towards further homelessness prevention.

#### Portfolio Performance – Children and Learning

Current Budget	Initial Outturn	Management	Expected	Forecast
		Actions	Outturn	Variance
£000	£000	£000	£000	000£
36,617	38,393	(1,151)	37,243	625

The Portfolio of Children and Learning are currently anticipating a final year end forecast overspend variance of £625,000 or equivalent 1.7% compared to the latest net budget allocation of £36.651M, and this is after the expectation that all current in year management actions of (£1.151m) to reduce the initial outturn forecasts are delivered.

The management actions of (£1.151m) therefore reflect any outstanding amber budgeted 2018/19 saving allocations targets which are either yet to be delivered or at risk of non-delivery, and these are identified as (£741,000) for this portfolio, alongside a further outstanding (£300,000) targeted savings against the Dedicated Schools Grant High Needs block, and a further targeted (£110,000) troubled families' payment by results income.

The final forecast overspend variance, after assuming the delivery of all management actions is £625,000, and is entirely attributable to financial pressures within Children Social Care. It must be noted, financial pressures within Children Social Care is now recognised as a national local authority issue as well as our own local authority position.

#### Children's Social Care

As previously reported and recognised, our local financial pressure, is due to both an increased demand for children's social care has which emerged since the middle of 2016/17, alongside an OFSTED inspection in July 2016 that has resulted in Children Social Care itself being under a transformational journey for the last 2 years.

To further explain, whilst additional social work capacity, training and development has been required to support child in need (an attributable budget pressure of £145,000 in totality). Southend has also experienced an increase in the numbers of children who have been taken into care including the complexity of the needs for some of those children.

Southend's current locally employed foster carers are also at maximum capacity. This combined with a private external care market that has reduced capacity regionally, has seen children social care experience higher average costs in external care placements since 2016/17, and this is practically apparent in the external residential care market (an attributable budget pressure of £290,000).

It also needs to be noted that once a child turns 16, they are transitioned over to the leaving care team, who will then fully support the costs of a child from 16 to 18 if they are in supported accommodation type placement. Therefore due to the increase in the numbers of looked after children and a private market that has reduced capacity, this has added to increased cost pressures (an attributable budget pressure of £190,000).

The directorate continues to look towards reducing these financial pressures on a longer term basis, but given the current known forecast, this is now very unlikely to be able to reduce this year's final total overspend position of £625,000.

It also needs to be noted, that in accordance with agreed budgeted savings for 2018/19, children Social care, are also still anticipating the full deliver of current outstanding budgeted savings of (£465,000), although these savings are either yet to be achieved or currently at risk of delivery in full.

Whilst in year financial pressures are now present, it must be recognised that the local authority both recognised and planned for this financial risk, and agreed the creation of the Children Social Care reserve at start of 2017/18. Whilst, any use of funding from a reserve is one off, its implementation can be used to aid financial pressures within in financial years and or cover unexpected events. The level and appropriateness of use for this reserve is considered annually as part of the Council's annual budget planning strategy.

## **Youth and Family Support**

Youth and Family Support, is forecasting a final net expenditure position on-line to budget, but this is dependent upon the anticipated full delivery of (£210,000) management actions. The management action is entirely attributable to targeted additional troubled families' payment by results income levels compared to last financial year. (£100,000) relates to the additional 2018/19 budgeted targeted income, and a further (£110,000) covering the reduction in the fixed amounts of troubled families grants for both the attachment fees and service transformation grant, which are all distributed from the MHCLG.

#### **Education and Schools**

Education and Schools is forecasting a final net expenditure position on-line to budget, but this is also dependent upon the anticipated full delivery of (£476,000) management actions to reduce current spend forecasts.

(£300,000) of the management actions, is set against the High Needs budget which is funded through the Dedicated School Grants. If the (£300,000) is not achieved, this deficit will fall due to Dedicated Schools Grant reserve.

From the autumn term of 2016/17, the High Needs budget which is funded through the dedicated schools grant (DSG) has experienced considerable increase in costs associated to special school placements and funding awarded to mainstream schools. Independent provider placements have also increased where the high need budget is required to fund the education element of any looked after child placement.

There is significant demand on high needs budgets, and this is again both a local and national issue. Southend has also experienced an increase in the complexity of children cases, requiring an Educational, health and care plan and therefore this had pushed up the associated cost associated with those placements. This was particularly apparent within our local special schools and independent provider placements.

In response to the high need funding pressures and as presented and agreed through the Education Board, the High Needs dedicated schools grant budget has been constrained for the last two financial years and savings delivered to mitigate further spend pressures.

Further in year savings, are targeted from 2018/19 of £300,000 compared to 2017/18 spend levels, but will remain a challenge to deliver. If this was achieved, it would also allow a targeted pay back of £0.200mil to depleted DSG reserves.

Under the national funding formulae, Southend is also recognised as significantly underfunded on its high need block allocation and will therefore be receiving additional much needed funding towards it high needs block in 2019/20. However, as funding caps are applied on any gains from DSG funding distributions, it is currently unknown from what financial year Southend will receive its expected full funding allocation.

The remaining (£176,000) of required management actions, falls within the Council's Learning department. This is in line with the budgeted saving targets for 2018/19, which are therefore either outstanding or subject to risk of full delivery.

# **Maintained Schools Delegated**

Forecast on line to budget. This reflects revenue funding that the department for education passports through to the local authority to support our maintained schools, and the enhanced pupil premium funding attached to our local looked after children.

# Portfolio Performance – Healthy Communities and Wellbeing

Current Budget	Initial Outturn	Management Actions	Expected Outturn	Forecast Variance
2000	£000	£000	£000	£000
14,274	14,567	(15)	14,552	278

The forecast overspend of £278,000 in the Healthy Communities and Wellbeing Portfolio is 1.9% of the £14.274M net budget allocation.

#### Culture

The final costs relating to the Cultural Destinations project which was delivered by the Focal Point Gallery have been incurred in the 2018/19 financial year and primarily relate to the publication of the Radical Essex book. The grant to fund this publication was transferred to reserves at the end of 2017/18 and a request is made at the end of this report to transfer this funding back from reserves to fund these costs totalling £40,000.

The delivery partner of Twenty One have terminated their agreement with us and as a result, the venue is now only open for any events which were arranged prior to its closure. These events continue up until the end of October and most of them do not pay a hire charge for the venue. At this moment there is no agreed course of action for the future of the venue and therefore we remain liable for the Business Rates and running costs of the site resulting in an overspend of £18,000.

The costs incurred by the Focal Point Gallery in producing the Radical Essex publication which concludes the Cultural Destinations project have been incurred in 2018/19 rather than last year as originally anticipated. The balance of the grant funding was transferred to reserves and a request is now being made to release this ring-fenced grant funding.

The entire Grounds Maintenance service was brought in-house in January 2016 and after a period of time, the service have been able to understand their staffing requirements and the savings attached to this move have been delivered. One of the biggest challenges this year has been income generation. The service lost a number of contracts in 2017 which it has struggled to replace but the cost base has not been reduced to compensate for this. The current shortfall in income is forecast at £120,000.

The income received from outdoor sports teams and the Belfairs Golf Course has reduced considerably over the last 5 years. After a review to understand where this has taken place and the sports mostly affected by this, it is believed that the increase in budget gyms and the uptake of cycling has had an impact on organised team sports which subsequently has reduced the income this generates within our parks by £210,000.

The mobile library has been off of the road for over two months due to maintenance problems. Alternative service provision has been put in place and this revised service is reaching more people who have limited mobility themselves. We are using standard vehicles rather than a bespoke mobile library which is also proving cost effective. Any such proven savings can be built into the permanent budget for 2019/20.

#### **Customer Services**

During the period April to September, the Registrations team have recorded 10% fewer births (from 1,918 in 2017/18 to 1,725 in 2018/19) and 10% higher deaths (from 1,285 to 1,416). Notice of Marriages are 14% higher than the same period last year (from 587 to 671) but this trend is not reflected in the number of Weddings which are 19% lower than last year (from 355 to 288). Team leaders believe that more could be done to promote and market weddings in Council venues and that the organisation could capitalise on the interest shown by members of the public to get married at some of the more niche venues in the Borough (e.g. the pier, Southchurch Hall, Porters) if they were to be more widely available.

The Group Manager of the Customer Service team is leading the "Channel Shift" Project meaning that part of her salary costs can be capitalised. This, along with other staff vacancies, have resulted in an underspend of (£40,000) being forecast in the Customer Service team.

#### **Revenues and Benefits**

Council Tax collections are on target at 52.5% with Business Rates (NDR) collections being 54.5% against a target of 55%. NDR collections of arrears are significantly higher than budget partly due to settlement by Southend Borough Council of its share of the 2013 and 2014 charge for the Forum building. The collection of Council Tax Arrears is 0.9% below target at 23.4% however this situation is improving month on month, with the team hoping to meet the target at the end of the year. The collection of Council Tax from those in receipt of Council Tax Reduction (CTR) discounts remains strong and compares favourably to other areas in Essex, where collection rates are lower. Council Tax Baseline continues to increase with 450 properties more than when the base was set. This is in contrast to the NDR retained yield which continues to reduce despite the number of properties increasing.

Income from Court Costs is currently higher than anticipated when the budget was set and an underspend of (£50,000) is expected.

At the end of September there were 2,100 people receiving Housing Benefit or Council Tax Reduction (CTR) with Universal Credit (UC) as their income. 64 Housing Benefit claims were closed in September and migrated to UC (total since going live in July 2017 is 1,410) and the rate of Housing Benefit claims closure is slowing each month since the peak of 187 in November. The level of work outstanding is 5 days for both new claims and changes; with the error level remaining at 2% (from 4% at this stage in 2017-18). The introduction of Universal Credit means that the thresholds have reduced in line with the reduction in Subsidy.

As the volume of the Council's future Housing Benefit responsibilities is unknown, the core team is supplemented with outsourced services which, although more costly, will avoid possible future redundancy costs. The overspend on these contractors is offset by vacancies and additional transitional income awarded by the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP) resulting in a (£50,000) forecast underspend for the year.

#### **Public Health**

Public health is forecasting an online position as at the end of period 6. As with all activity driven services, it is challenging to predict an accurate outturn on some of the services like Smoking cessation and NHS Health Checks. However, based on current forecasts, Public health will be online. It should be noted that the Council are going out to tender the Sexual Health contract, and the 0-5 contract is currently under review.

# **Voluntary and Community Services**

The Community Hub service which offers financial advice and support to has been commissioned for three years and will be delivered via the South Essex Community Hub. This is funded through a voluntary grant from the Council. Under the terms of the property lease, the Council remains liable for accommodation costs so the grant is reduced accordingly. There is a £15,000 pressure due to backdated rent which was not accounted for at the end of last year.

#### Portfolio Performance – Infrastructure

Current Budget	Initial Outturn	Management	Expected	Forecast
		Actions	Outturn	Variance
£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
14,731	17,039	(200)	16,839	2,108

The forecast overspend of £2.108M in the Infrastructure Portfolio is 14.3% of the £14.731M net budget allocation. The key variances are £733,000 within the highways maintenance budget, £418,000 for decriminalised parking, £497,000 relating to car parking and a £263,000 shortfall in streetworks regulation & compliance income.

## **Transport**

As a result of the poor weather conditions in late February / early March labelled as the "Beast from the East", the condition of the road network deteriorated and as a result there was a large increase in the number of defects on the highways and footways. An increase in the number of Highway Inspectors has also resulted in a greater area being inspected more frequently which is also identifying more defects than usual. The launch of MySouthend is giving residents the opportunity to report defects and these are focussing the Inspectors on verifying MySouthend calls which will ultimately result in more works to the Highway. All of these factors are resulting in a pressure of approximately £400,000 although over a period of time we will be able to understand better if this is a current spike in identification of defects, or the new norm under an enhanced inspection regime. There is a management action in place to review the categorisation of defects raised by Highways Inspectors to ensure that the correct timeframe is applied to the urgency of repairs.

There have been a number of incidents across the Borough which has resulted in damage to street furniture. Unfortunately due to a lack of evidence to identify the culprit the cost to rectify this damage has been met by the service area. With regards to street lighting, this is expected to result in an additional £100,000 of repairs and maintenance expenditure which with more information as to how the incident occurred, could have been recharged to the offender.

Income from rechargeable works has historically been low and based on current income a shortfall of £120,000 is likely. However the service area are engaging with an external insurance specialist on a payment by results trial basis in an attempt to pursue claims for damage to the Highway.

In order to deliver a number of projects within the Traffic Management team, a project manager has been employed on a fixed term contract until March 2019 for which there is no budget provision. This, alongside a reduction in the amount of staff time being spent on schemes within the capital programme and therefore being transferred from revenue to capital, is resulting in a forecast pressure of £115,000.

There has been on average a 14% increase in the number of PCN's issued against the same time period last year and a £69,000 increase in the income collected for those tickets as at the end of September. However there is still an anticipated shortfall in the income budget of £190,000. Although the value of old debt is reducing year on year, the anticipated bad debt provision is still £115,000 more than the budget provision. The number of PCN's

registered with the Traffic Enforcement Centre has also increased in 2018/19 in an attempt to collect old, outstanding debts. Although there is a cost associated with this registration, estimated at £58,000 for this financial year, it allows further opportunities for the debt to be collected. The implementation of a CCTV vehicle is expected to result in an increase in the number of PCN's issued, however there are start-up costs associated with this in year one.

The rollout from the parking and enforcement contract had a number of improvements and efficiencies over a number of years and savings were agreed in the budget to reflect these. Unfortunately, due to delays in the ICT infrastructure from third parties some of these efficiencies are yet to be implemented. This is resulting in an overspend of £55,000 in decriminalised parking and £53,000 in car parking.

As part of the 2018/19 budget, an increase of £700,000 in the income budget for car parking was agreed after independent advice from Steer Davies Gleave (SDG) which modelled the impact of removing the 1, 3 and 5 hour parking rates in a number of car parks. As at period 6, car parking income has increased significant, especially in June and July when we enjoyed a very dry spell and a heatwave. Within that, there has been an 11% shift in usage from on street car parks to off street surface car parks. From an analysis of 7 town centre car parks which have retained the same machines over this period, projections suggest that the off street car parks will perform even better than SDG suggested. However, due to the shift from on street to off street (where VAT is payable) the additional income from the removal of 1, 3 and 5 hour parking charges is currently being negated by the loss in on street parking income (where no VAT is payable). The total effect of this is an anticipated shortfall in income of £250,000. Of these 7 off street car parks, there has been a reduction in the number of transactions in all of them with the exception of Tylers / York Road, which is the only town centre car park which retained a 1 hour price band. Security at the University Square car park has been increased to 24 hours which increases the pressure on this budget to £120,000 and an additional £60,000 has been spent on upgrades to the pay & display machines within the borough.

The management system used to log and inspect streetwork permits had a number of changes made to it towards the end of the last financial year. These changes resulted in works which overran the length of their permits not being correctly categorised, and therefore the financial penalties which have been levied were not correct which is currently resulting in an income shortfall of £250,000. Work is currently underway to revisit these cases to charge the correct amount, but in the meantime, the system has been corrected and works are now being charged for correctly.

As a partner in the TRACE project (Walking and Cycling Tracking Services) funded by the EU, we were provided with grant funding at the beginning of the project to fund the expenditure incurred. This project has now ended and the balance of the funding has been paid back, this is due to less staff resources being needed than expected. This funding is currently in reserves and therefore a request is made to draw this funding to the service area to fund this payment.

#### Portfolio Performance – Public Protection

Current Budget	Initial Outturn	Management	Expected	Forecast
		Actions	Outturn	Variance
000£	£000	£000	£000	000£
14,011	13,410	(89)	13,321	(690)

The forecast underspend of (£690,000) in the Public Protection Portfolio is 4.9% of the £14.011M net budget allocation.

# **Cemeteries and Crematorium**

Burials are higher in the first six months of the year at 242 compared to last year at 235. This is mirrored in Cremations (1,299 in the current year compared to 1,172 at the same time last year). Income of £1,258,000 achieved at Period 6 is over £129,000 higher than for the same period last year meaning that an underspend of (£80,000) has been forecast at year-end. This includes an anticipated £20,000 pressure due to the hospital processing more Public Health Act funerals. As at Period 6, only 4 of the 246 Mini Graves have been sold.

### **Flooding**

There are a number of engineering vacancies within the Flood Defences section which are yet to be filled. Recruitment is ongoing, but until the posts are filled there will be an underspend on staffing costs within this team. No additional consultancy or contractor costs have been incurred during this time, and due to a lack of engineers, the expected contractor costs have reduced significantly due to no works being identified and this is resulting in a forecast underspend of (£210,000).

# **Regulatory Services**

An element of licensing income relating to this year was received in 2017/18 when the license was renewed. In order to account for this correctly, the 2018/19 element of this income was transferred to reserves. A request is now being made to draw down this  $\mathfrak{L}^{203,000}$  down from reserves and into the service area. Due to internal promotions there is currently a vacancy within the team which will result in a staffing underspend of approximately ( $\mathfrak{L}^{50,000}$ )

Income generated through the Building Control Trading Account is significantly less than in previous years. Currently the levels of income received are at their lowest levels since 2012/13. It is felt that this is due to increased levels of competition from private businesses, and the level of service provided by the contact centre who deal with a range of queries rather than specialising in Building Control.

## **Waste and Street Scene**

Due to the Mechanical Biological Treatment plant (MBT) in Basildon continuing to fail to meet the performance requirements of the original specification, the reduced gate fee during the commissioning phase is still in place. This is allowing SBC to dispose of residual waste at a lower rate than the original business case. However, due to poor performance at the facility, the average cost per tonne for disposal this year has increased to  $\mathfrak{L}122$ , whereas the cost of landfill is  $\mathfrak{L}102$ . This, along with a change in the disposal of food waste which now

provides us with an income, is resulting in a forecast underspend of (£420,000). There is an opportunity to source a short term agreement for our waste disposal requirement from January 2020 up until October 2023 when the Waste Collection contract will expire with a view to procuring a joint waste collection and disposal contract from October 2023 onwards.

As a result of the revised agreement with Essex County Council relating to the waste Joint Working Agreement, we are continuing to receive a share of the Waste Infrastructure Grant in relation to the MBT. The value of this income in 2018/19 is forecast to be (£135,000).

# **Non Portfolio Performance**

Current Budget	Initial Outturn	Management	Expected	Forecast
		Actions	Outturn	Variance
£000	£000	000 <b>3</b>	000£	2000
(19,025)	(19,534)	0	(19,534)	(509)

# **Financing Costs**

The (£509,000) favourable variance is due to investment income from Property Funds (£350,000), interest from Schools (£152,000), in-house investments (£19,000), short-term borrowing interest (£26,000) partly offset by an overspend on short-dated bond funds £38,000.

# Contingency

The Strategic Director of Finance and Resources has delegated authority to release funds held as contingencies within the approved budget. As at Period 6 the following drawdowns have been approved

Drawdowns agreed as at period 5	£000 868
New for period 6 Inflationary increase and realignment of Business Rates Inflationary increase for the Waste Collection Contract Inflationary increase for the Concessionary Fares Contract Inflationary increase for street lighting energy costs Funding for contamination surveys Funding to support planning applications Funding to support the Special Educational Needs and Disability (SEND) inspection	156 209 92 233 13 7 20
Total	1,598

#### **Revenue Contribution to Capital**

The original budget for 2018/19 included planned revenue contributions for capital investments, via the use of Earmarked Reserves, of £5,058,000. Due to slippage from 2018/19 into 2019/20 agreed at Cabinet in June 2018, this budget has now decreased to £2,583,000. The Capital Reserve will fund £2,129,000 of this, £238,000 is funded from the Agresso Reserve and the remaining £216,000 is funded from the People Workforce Strategy Team and energy savings generated from energy efficiency projects.

# Transfers to / (from) Earmarked Reserves

Net transfers to Earmarked Reserves totalling £5,436,000 were agreed by Council when setting the 2018/19 budget in February 2018. The current outturn position allows for further in-year net transfers to reserves totalling £1,045,000. Total net transfers to reserves for 2018/19 are therefore forecast to be £6,481,000.

The net change of £1,045,400 comprises the following agreed additional transfers

Transfers to Earmarked Reserves

• £2,547,000 to the Capital Reserve - due to capital programme re-profiling

#### Transfers from Earmarked Reserves

- (£1,095,000) from the Children's Social Care Reserve for supporting the OFSTED improvement programme, edge of care team, and secured looked after children placements.
- (£113,600) from the Business Transformation Reserve for specific projects agreed by CMT.
- (£22,000) from the Troubled Families Reserve for supporting the targeting of additional troubled families payment by results income.
- (£11,000) from the Children Social Care Reserve for the Children's local Safeguarding board
- (£20,000) from the Adult Social Care Reserve for the Adult's safeguarding board
- (£240,000) from the Public Health Reserve for the Interim Director of Public Health and unachieved 2018/19 Sexual health and 0-5 Contract savings.

However as part of the proposed management actions, there is a request to transfer a further £306,000 of earmarked reserves; namely

- (£203,000) from the Licensing Reserve to recognise income received in 2017/18 relating to part of 2018/19
- (£40,000) from the Grants Reserve to fund the final cost of the Cultural Destinations project, funded by the Arts Council
- (£23,000) from the Grants Reserve to fund 2018/19 costs relating to the 60 Minute Mentor programme, which has been extended in Southend.
- (£40,000) from the Grants Reserve to fund the reimbursement of the remainder of the TRACE (Walking and Cycling Tracking Services) grant

Finally unless further management action and savings are identified to rebalance the budget, there will be the need to transfer a further £1,599,000 from the Business Transformation Reserve for the projected residual overspend at year end.

# **Housing Revenue Account**

	0	Original Budget			Latest Budget							
	Gross Expend	Gross Income	Net	Virement	Gross Expend	Gross Income	Net	Initial Outturn	Proposed Management Action	Expected Outturn	Forecast Variance	Movement
	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	from Period
Employees	210	0	210	0	210	0	210	210	0	210	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Premises (excluding repairs)	790	0	790	0	790	0	790	790	١	790	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Repairs	4,930	0	4,930	0	4,930	0	4,930	5,399		5,399	469	
Supplies and Services	69	0	69	0	69	0	69	69		69	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Management Fee	5,579	0	5,579	38	5.617	0	5,617	5.617		5,617	0	$\leftrightarrow$
MATS	1,146	0	1,146	0	1,146	0	1,146	1,146	0	1,146	0	$\longleftrightarrow$
Provision for Bad Debts	394	0	394	0	394	0	394	394	0	394	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Depreciation	6,284	0	6,284	0	6,284	0	6,284	6,284	0	6,284	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Capital Financing Charges	3,515	0	3,515	0	3,515	0	3,515	3,515	0	3,515	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Gross Expenditure	22,917	0	22,917	38	22,955	0	22,955	23,424	0	23,424	469	1
Face and Observe		(2.40)	(240)	0	0	(240)	(240)	(240)	0	(240)	0	
Fees and Charges	0	(349)	(349)	(20)	0	(349)	(349)	(349)	0	(349)	0 (500)	$\leftrightarrow$
Dwelling Rents Other Rents	0	(24,900)	(24,900)	(38)	0	(24,938)	(24,938)	(25,500)		(25,500)	(562)	· ·
	0	(1,372)	(1,372)	0	0	(1,372)	(1,372)	(1,372)		(1,372)	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Other Income	0	(27)	(27)	0	0	(27)	(27)	(27)		(27)	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Interest	0	(250)	(250)	0	0	(250)	(250)	(250)	0	(250)	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Recharges		(566)	(566)	-		(566)	(566)	(566)	ľ	(566)	•	$\leftrightarrow$
Non Department Net Expenditure	0	(27,464)	(27,464)	(38)		(27,502)	(27,502)	(28,064)		(28,064)	(562)	
Net Operating Expenditure	22,917	(27,464)	(4,547)		22,955	(27,502)	(4,547)	(4,640)	0	(4,640)	(93)	
Revenue Contribution to Capital	1,925	0	1,925	(1,515)		0	410	410	0	410	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Contribution to/ (from) Earmarked Reserves	2,622	0	2,622	1,515	4,137	0	4,137	4,137	0	4,137	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Contribution to/ (from) General Reserves	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Net Expenditure/ (Income)	27,464	(27,464)	0	0	27,502	(27,502)	0	(93)	0	(93)	(93)	<b>1</b>
Use of general Reserves		Т							T	T		I
Delegan serves			2 500				2 500	2 500		2.500	_	

Use of general Reserves	
Balances as at 1 April 2018	3,502
(Use)/ contribution to in Year	0
Balance as at 31 March 2019	3,502

3,502	3,502	0	3,502	0	$\leftrightarrow$
0	0	0	0	0	$\leftrightarrow$
3,502	3,502	0	3,502	0	$\leftrightarrow$

# **Overall Budget Performance**

The HRA budget was approved by Council in February 2018 and anticipated an operating surplus of £4,547,000.

The closing HRA balance as at March 2018 was £3,502,000.

The latest forecast as at September 2018 indicates that the HRA will have an income surplus of (£93,000) in 2018/19. The main reasons are as follows:

- (£562,000) over recovery of rental income This is because predictions as at the end
  of period 6 are showing higher rental income than budgeted for. The estimate
  assumes a 4% void allowance across all properties and the actual up to end of
  September has been less. Rather than increase the HRA balance, normal custom
  and practice would see this surplus transferred to the HRA Capital Investment
  Reserve.
- £469,000 revenue repairs overspend This is due to the 18/19 contractual uplift of the main responsive repairs contract with Kiers.

Rather than increase the HRA balance, normal custom and practice would see this surplus transferred to the HRA Capital Investment Reserve.

# **Revenue Contribution to Capital Expenditure**

The original budget for 2018/19 included planned revenue contributions for capital investments, via the use of Earmarked Reserves, of £1,925,000. Due to a reconsideration of the most appropriate way to finance the HRA capital programme this year, the level of RCCO has fallen to £410,000.

# Transfers to / (from) Earmarked Reserves

Net transfers to Earmarked Reserves totalling £2,622,000 were agreed by Council when setting the 2018/19 budget in February 2018. The current outturn position allows for further in-year net transfers to reserves totalling £1,515,000. Total net appropriations to reserves for 2018/19 are therefore forecast to be £6,798,000.

The net change of £1,515,000 comprises the following planned appropriations

Transfers to Earmarked Reserves

• £1,515,000 to the Capital Investment Reserve due to programme re-financing

Finally based on the current forecasts, there will be the need to transfer a further £93,000 to the HRA Capital Investment Reserve in respect of the projected residual underspend at year end

#### **Budget Transfers**

In line with the approved financial procedure rules all budget transfers (Virements) over £50,000 between portfolio services or between pay and non-pay budgets are to be approved by Cabinet. Below is a table showing the transfers which fall within these parameters

	DR	CR
	£000	£000
Transfers approved under delegated authority	143	(143)
Transfers over £50,000 previously reported	8,627	(8,627)
Transfers over £50,000 in this period for approval	2,610	(2,610)
Total Budget Transfers	11,380	(11,380)

The budget transfers for Cabinet approval this period are:

1)	Merge of Support Teenage Pregnancy budget into Connexions team.	£000 67
2)	Correction to the Growth Hub (BEST) budget in line with agreed funding and resultant change in the South East Business Boost (SEBB) budget.	2,391
3)	Final budget alignment of the Connexions team and saving delivered.	77
4)	Final budget alignment of the Early Help team and saving delivered.	75
To	tal	2,610

# **Decisions Required**

Members are asked to

- Note the forecast outturn for the General Fund and Housing Revenue Accounts as at September 2018
- Note the planned management actions of £3,230,000 to achieve that forecast outturn;
- Agree the planned budget transfers (Virements) of £2,610,170;
- Note the potential transfer of £1,293,000 from the Business Transformation Reserve in respect of the forecast General Fund overspend unless further management action and savings are identified to rebalance the budget; and
- Note the potential transfer of £93,000 to the HRA Capital Investment Reserve in respect of the forecast HRA underspend

**General Fund** 

Leader Portfolio Leader : Cllr John Lamb

		Original Budget				Latest Budget						
Service Department	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Virement £'000	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Initial Outturn £'000	Proposed Management Action £'000	Expected Outturn £'000	Forecast Variance £'000	Movement from Period 5
Corporate Planning and Policy												
a. Corporate and Non-Distributable Costs	1,919	(184)	1,735	47	1,966	(184)	1,782	1,707	0	1,707	(75)	<b>1</b>
Corporate Services												
b. Department of the Chief Executive	634	0	634	(2)	632	0	632	607	0	607	(25)	$\leftrightarrow$
Financial Services												
c. Accountancy	2,131	(295)	1,836	0	2,131	(295)	1,836	1,836	0	1,836	0	$\leftrightarrow$
d. Accounts Payable	119	(4)	115	0	119	(4)	115	115	0	115	0	$\leftrightarrow$
e. Accounts Receivable	190	(77)	113	0	190	(77)	113	133	0	133	20	$\uparrow$
f. Insurance	162	(247)	(85)	0	162	(247)	(85)	(85)	0	(85)	0	$\leftrightarrow$
g. Internal Audit	774	(271)	503	0	705	(202)	503	453	0	453	(50)	$\downarrow$
h. Corporate Fraud	225	(52)	173	1	226	(52)	174	174	0	174	0	$\leftrightarrow$
i. Corporate Procurement	621	0	621	61	682	0	682	682	0	682	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Human Resources & Organisational Development												
i. Human Resources	1,815	(505)	1,310	29	1,844	(505)	1,339	1,339	0	1,339	0	$\leftrightarrow$
k. People and Organisational Development	414	(115)	299	(1)	413	(115)	298	298	0	298	0	$\leftrightarrow$
I. Tickfield Training Centre	370	(156)	214	2	372	(156)	216	216	0	216	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Legal and Democratic Services		, ,				, ,						
m. Democratic Services Support	371	0	371	0	371	0	371	371	0	371	0	$\leftrightarrow$
n. Mayoralty	191	0	191	6	197	0	197	197	0	197	0	$\leftrightarrow$
o. Member Support	730	0	730	0	730	0	730	730	0	730	0	$\leftrightarrow$
p. Elections and Electoral Registration	354	0	354	0	354	0	354	354	0	354	0	$\leftrightarrow$
q. Local Land Charges	197	(297)	(100)	0	197	(297)	(100)	(100)	0	(100)	0	$\leftrightarrow$
r. Legal Services	1,308	(245)	1,063	218	1,526	(245)	1,281	1,281	0	1,281	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Other Services		, ,										
s. Emergency Planning	82	0	82	0	82	0	82	82	0	82	0	$\leftrightarrow$
t. Corporate Subscriptions	85	0	85	0	85	0	85	85	0	85	0	$\leftrightarrow$
u. Strategy and Performance	692	0	692	93	785	0	785	785	0	785	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Total Net Budget for Department	13,384	(2,448)	10,936	454	13,769	(2,379)	11,390	11,260	0	11,260	(130)	<b>4</b>

# **General Fund**

Growth Portfolio Growth: Cllr James Courtenay

		Original Budget			L	_atest Budget						
Service Department	•	Gross Income	Net	Virement	Gross Expend	Gross Income	Net	Initial Outturn	Proposed Management Action	Expected Outturn	Forecast Variance	Movement from
	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	Period 5
Asset and Facilities Management												
a. Asset Management	416	(16)	400	0	416	(16)	400	400	0	400	0	$\leftrightarrow$
b. Corporate and Industrial Estates	177	(3,319)	(3,142)	301	170	(3,011)	(2,841)	(3,101)	0	(3,101)	(260)	$\downarrow$
c. Property Management and Maintenance	469	(111)	358	(11)	458	(111)	347	392	0	392	45	$\leftrightarrow$
d. Buildings Management	2,543	(110)	2,433	89	2,632	(110)	2,522	2,682	0	2,682	160	$\leftrightarrow$
Economic Development and Regeneration												
e. Economic Development	1,004	(578)	426	(68)	2,342	(1,984)	358	374	0	374	16	$\uparrow$
f. Town Centre	206	(59)	147	(1)	205	(59)	146	129	0	129	(17)	$\downarrow$
g. Better Queensway	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Planning												
h. Development Control	895	(631)	264	0	895	(631)	264	197	0	197	(67)	$\leftrightarrow$
i. Regional and Local Town Plan	284	0	284	0	284	0	284	284	0	284	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Tourism												
j. Resorts Services Pier and Foreshore	2,828	(957)	1,871	(431)	2,397	(957)	1,440	1,410	0	1,410	(30)	$\leftrightarrow$
k. Tourism	58	(18)	40	(1)	57	(18)	39	39	0	39	Ô	$\leftrightarrow$
		'/		` '		` /						
Total Net Budget for Department	8,880	(5,799)	3,081	(122)	9,856	(6,897)	2,959	2,806	0	2,806	(153)	<b>V</b>

**General Fund** 

# **Adults and Housing Portfolio**

# Adults and Housing : Cllr Tony Cox

		Original Budget			L	_atest Budget						
Service Department	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Virement £'000	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Initial Outturn £'000	Proposed Management Action £'000	Expected Outturn £'000	Forecast Variance £'000	Movement from Period 5
Adult Social Care												
a. Adult Support Services and Management	298	0	298	213	511	0	511	511	0	511	0	$\leftrightarrow$
b. Business Support Team	1,776	(184)	1,592	(1)	1,775	(184)	1,591	1,591	0	1,591	0	$\leftrightarrow$
c. Strategy, Development and Commissioning	2,228	(590)	1,638	26	2,254	(590)	1,664	1,664	0	1,664	0	$\leftrightarrow$
d. People with a Learning Disability	14,427	(1,922)	12,505	(18)	14,409	(1,922)	12,487	12,912	(425)	12,487	0	$\leftrightarrow$
e. People with Mental Health Needs	3,653	(198)	3,455	(29)	3,624	(198)	3,426	3,426	0	3,426	0	$\leftrightarrow$
f. Older People	29,566	(16,464)	13,102	(2,085)	29,630	(18,613)	11,017	12,217	(1,200)	11,017	0	$\leftrightarrow$
g. Other Community Services	5,877	(4,574)	1,303	601	4,294	(2,390)	1,904	1,974	0	1,974	70	<b>1</b>
h. People with a Physical or Sensory Impairment	4,614	(1,222)	3,392	1	4,650	(1,257)	3,393	3,393	0	3,393	0	$\leftrightarrow$
i. Service Strategy and Regulation	124	(69)	55	(1)	123	(69)	54	54	0	54	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Council and Private Sector Housing Investment												
j. Private Sector Housing	3,780	(1,119)	2,661	0	3,780	(1,119)	2,661	2,711	(50)	2,661	0	$\leftrightarrow$
k. Supporting People	2,433	0	2,433	(188)	2,245	0	2,245	2,345	(100)	2,245	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Homelessness				, ,					, ,			
I. Housing Needs and Homelessness	994	(658)	336	(1)	1,279	(944)	335	335	0	335	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Strategy and Advice		` '		` '	•	` '						
m. Strategy and Planning for Housing	224	(117)	107	0	224	(117)	107	107	0	107	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Total Net Budget for Department	69,994	(27,117)	42,877	(1,482)	68,798	(27,403)	41,395	43,240	(1,775)	41,465	70	<b>1</b>

# **General Fund**

# Children and Learning Portfolio

**Children and Learning : Cllr Helen Boyd** 

		Original Budget				Latest Budget						
Service Department	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Virement £'000	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Initial Outturn	Proposed Management Action £'000	Expected Outturn £'000	Forecast Variance £'000	Movement from Period 5
Childrens Social Care												
a. Children Fieldwork Services	4,379	(5)	4,374	896	5,275	(5)	5,270	5,415	0	5,415	145	$\leftrightarrow$
b. Children with Disablities	1,175	(183)	992	0	1,175	(183)	992	992	0	992	0	$\leftrightarrow$
c. Childrens Specialist Support and Commissioning	2,624	(164)	2,460	151	2,775	(164)	2,611	2,876	(265)	2,611	0	$\downarrow$
d. Inhouse Fostering and Adoption	4,911	(236)	4,675	98	5,009	(236)	4,773	4,773	0	4,773	0	$\leftrightarrow$
e. Leaving Care Placements and Resources	1,104	(232)	872	501	2,042	(669)	1,373	1,613	(50)	1,563	190	$\leftrightarrow$
f. Private Voluntary Independent Provider Placements	3,825	(120)	3,705	1,190	5,015	(120)	4,895	5,335	(150)	5,185	290	$\leftrightarrow$
Youth and Family Support												
g. Early Help and Family Support	1,723	(1,201)	522	261	1,984	(1,201)	783	993	(210)	783	0	$\leftrightarrow$
h. Youth Offending Service	1,894	(632)	1,262	(2)	1,834	(574)	1,260	1,260	0	1,260	0	$\leftrightarrow$
i. Youth Service	597	(96)	501	(29)	518	(46)	472	472	0	472	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Educational and Schools												
j. School Support and Education Transport	23,116	(11,213)	11,903	(14)	23,152	(11,263)	11,889	12,155	(166)	11,989	100	$\uparrow$
k. Early Years Development and Child Care Partnership	12,023	(10,825)	1,198	(11)	11,569	(10,382)	1,187	1,197	(10)	1,187	0	$\leftrightarrow$
I. High Needs Educational Funding	11,906	(11,028)	878	20	11,927	(11,029)	898	1,098	(300)	798	(100)	$\downarrow$
m. Southend Adult Community College	3,400	(3,186)	214	0	3,400	(3,186)	214	214	0	214	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Maintained Schools Delegated		. /				, ,						
n. Maintained Schools Delegated Budgets	32,454	(32,454)	0	0	32,454	(32,454)	0	0	0	0	0	$\leftrightarrow$
o. Pupil Premium	2,906	(2,906)	0	0	2,906	(2,906)	0	0	0	0	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Total Net Budget for Department	108,037	(74,481)	33,556	3,061	111,035	(74,418)	36,617	38,393	(1,151)	37,242	625	<b>→</b>

**General Fund** 

# **Healthy Communities and Wellbeing Portfolio**

# Healthy Communities and Wellbeing: Cllr Lesley Salter

		Original Budget			I	Latest Budget						
Service Department	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Virement £'000	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Initial Outturn £'000	Proposed Management Action £'000	Expected Outturn £'000	Forecast Variance £'000	Movement from Period 5
Community Resilience and Cohesion												
a. Partnership Team	231	0	231	(1)	230	0	230	230	0	230	0	$\leftrightarrow$
b. Community Centres and Club 60	93	(1)	92	(9)	84	(1)	83	83	0	83	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Culture				` ,		,						
c. Arts Development	499	(233)	266	38	537	(233)	304	362	0	362	58	<b>1</b>
d. Amenity Services Organisation	3,673	(683)	2,990	73	3,746	(683)	3,063	3,213	(15)	3,198	135	_ ↑
e. Culture Management	146	(6)	140	0	146	(6)	140	140	0	140	0	$\leftrightarrow$
f. Library Service	3,378	(397)	2,981	1	3,379	(397)	2,982	2,982	0	2,982	0	$\leftrightarrow$
g. Museums and Art Gallery	1,995	(80)	1,915	15	2,010	(80)	1,930	1,930	0	1,930	0	$\leftrightarrow$
h. Parks and Amenities Management	1,812	(786)	1,026	141	1,953	(786)	1,167	1,377	0	1,377	210	$\leftrightarrow$
i. Sports Development	54	0	54	(1)	53	(700)	53	53	0	53	0	$\leftrightarrow$
j. Sport and Leisure Facilities	589	(304)	285	34	623	(304)	319	319	0	319	0	$\leftrightarrow$
k. Southend Theatres	647	(27)	620	26	673	(27)	646	646	0	646	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Customer Services	047	(21)	020	20	0/3	(21)	040	040	· ·	0+0	U	\
Registration of Births Deaths and Marriages	330	(378)	(48)	0	330	(378)	(48)	(48)	0	(48)	0	$\leftrightarrow$
m. Customer Services Centre	1,976	(295)	1,681	34	2,010	(295)	1,715	1,675	0	1,675	(40)	$\downarrow$
Revenues and Benefits	1,570	(250)	1,001	04	2,010	(230)	1,7 10	1,070	v	1,070	(40)	•
n. Council Tax Collection	869	(607)	262	0	869	(607)	262	212	0	212	(50)	$\downarrow$
o. Non Domestic Rates Collection	199	(306)	(107)	0	199	(306)	(107)	(107)	0	(107)	0	$\stackrel{\checkmark}{\leftrightarrow}$
p. Housing Benefit Administration	1,801	(1,195)	606	8	1,809	(1,195)	614	564	0	564	(50)	$\downarrow$
q. Rent Benefit Payments	91,582	(91,685)	(103)	0	73,771	(73,874)	(103)	(103)	0	(103)	0	$\stackrel{\checkmark}{\leftrightarrow}$
Health	01,002	(01,000)	(100)	v	70,771	(10,011)	(100)	(100)	Ů	(100)	Ů	.,
r. Public Health	6,323	(6,480)	(157)	241	6,564	(6,480)	84	84	0	84	0	$\leftrightarrow$
s. Drug and Alcohol Action Team	2,270	(2,187)	83	24	2,294	(2,187)	107	107	0	107	0	$\leftrightarrow$
t. Young Persons Drug and Alcohol Team	273	(265)	8	(1)	272	(265)	7	7	0	7	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Voluntary and Community Services	1.0	(200)		(.)	-· <b>-</b>	(=00)		•		·		
u. Support to Voluntary Sector	811	0	811	15	826	0	826	841	0	841	15	$\leftrightarrow$
Total Net Budget for Department	119,551	(105,915)	13,636	638	102,378	(88,104)	14,274	14,567	(15)	14,552	278	<b>V</b>

# **General Fund**

Infrastructure Portfolio Infrastructure : Cllr Andrew Moring

		Original Budget			I	Latest Budget						
Service Department	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Virement £'000	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Initial Outturn £'000	Proposed Management Action £'000	Expected Outturn £'000	Forecast Variance £'000	Movement from Period 5
Transport												
a. Highways Maintenance	10,956	(1,708)	9,248	438	11,394	(1,708)	9,686	10,619	(200)	10,419	733	$\uparrow$
b. Bridges and Structural Engineering	414	0	414	0	414	0	414	402	0	402	(12)	$\downarrow$
c. Decriminalised Parking	1,171	(1,699)	(528)	(1)	1,170	(1,699)	(529)	(111)	0	(111)	418	$\downarrow$
d. Car Parking Management	1,170	(7,222)	(6,052)	107	1,277	(7,222)	(5,945)	(5,448)	0	(5,448)	497	$\downarrow$
e. Concessionary Fares	3,307	0	3,307	83	3,390	0	3,390	3,329	0	3,329	(61)	$\downarrow$
f. Passenger Transport	417	(65)	352	(1)	416	(65)	351	422	0	422	71	$\leftrightarrow$
g. Road Safety and School Crossing	229	0	229	(1)	228	0	228	194	0	194	(34)	$\leftrightarrow$
h. Transport Planning	1,672	(1,990)	(318)	1	1,673	(1,990)	(317)	34	0	34	351	$\uparrow$
i. Traffic and Parking Management	600	(5)	595	(1)	599	(5)	594	709	0	709	115	$\leftrightarrow$
j. Dial A Ride Service	105	(19)	86	5	110	(19)	91	91	0	91	0	$\leftrightarrow$
k. Transport Management	173	0	173	0	173	0	173	173	0	173	0	$\leftrightarrow$
I. Vehicle Fleet	550	(344)	206	6	556	(344)	212	212	0	212	0	$\leftrightarrow$
m. Digital Futures	6,193	(1,183)	5,010	(77)	6,116	(1,183)	4,933	4,933	0	4,933	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Other Services		' '		( )		, ,						
n. Enterprise Tourism and Enviroment Central Pool	1,451	0	1,451	(1)	1,450	0	1,450	1,480	0	1,480	30	$\leftrightarrow$
Total Net Budget for Department	28,408	(14,235)	14,173	558	28,966	(14,235)	14,731	17,039	(200)	16,839	2,108	<b>↑</b>

# **General Fund**

# Public Protection Portfolio Public Protection : Cllr Mark Flewitt

		Original Budget			ı	Latest Budget						
Service Department	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income	Net £'000	Virement £'000	Gross Expend £'000	Gross Income £'000	Net £'000	Initial Outturn £'000	Proposed Management Action £'000	Expected Outturn £'000	Forecast Variance £'000	Movement from Period 5
	2.000	£ 000	£ 000	£ 000	£ 000	£ 000	£ 000	£ 000	£ 000	£ 000	£ 000	Period 5
Community Safety												
a. Closed Circuit Television	549	(33)	516	(1)	548	(33)	515	485	0	485	(30)	$\leftrightarrow$
b. Community Safety	216	(32)	184	(2)	214	(32)	182	182	0	182	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Energy												
c. Climate Change	111	(144)	(33)	0	111	(144)	(33)	(33)	0	(33)	0	$\leftrightarrow$
Cemeteries and Crematorium												
d. Cemeteries and Crematorium	1,161	(2,566)	(1,405)	12	1,173	(2,566)	(1,393)	(1,473)	0	(1,473)	(80)	$\uparrow$
Flooding												
e. Flood and Sea Defences	811	(11)	800	(2)	809	(11)	798	588	0	588	(210)	$\downarrow$
Regulatory Services												
f. Regulatory Business	35	(14)	21	0	35	(14)	21	34	0	34	13	$\uparrow$
g. Regulatory Licensing	100	(469)	(369)	19	119	(469)	(350)	(132)	0	(132)	218	$\uparrow$
h. Regulatory Management	1,134	0	1,134	4	1,138	0	1,138	1,075	0	1,075	(63)	$\downarrow$
i. Regulatory Protection	71	(13)	58	12	83	(13)	70	75	0	75	5	$\uparrow$
j. Building Control	443	(440)	3	(1)	442	(440)	2	106	(89)	17	15	$\downarrow$
Waste and Street Scene												
k. Public Conveniences	550	0	550	20	570	0	570	570	0	570	0	$\leftrightarrow$
I. Waste Collection	4,695	0	4,695	347	5,042	0	5,042	5,042	0	5,042	0	$\leftrightarrow$
m. Waste Disposal	5,264	0	5,264	(227)	5,037	0	5,037	4,614	0	4,614	(423)	$\leftrightarrow$
n. Street Cleansing	1,360	0	1,360	35	1,395	0	1,395	1,395	0	1,395	0	$\leftrightarrow$
o. Household Recycling	477	(7)	470	12	489	(7)	482	482	0	482	0	$\leftrightarrow$
p. Enviromental Care	242	(4)	238	3	245	(4)	241	241	0	241	0	$\leftrightarrow$
q. Waste Manangement	296	0	296	(2)	294	0	294	159	0	159	(135)	$\leftrightarrow$
Total Net Budget for Department	17,515	(3,733)	13,782	229	17,744	(3,733)	14,011	13,410	(89)	13,321	(690)	<b>\</b>

273

This page is intentionally left blank



# Capital Programme Budget Monitoring 2018/19

Period 6

as at 30<sup>th</sup> September 2018

Departmental Summary

# **Capital Programme Monitoring Report – September 2018**

# 1. Overall Budget Performance by Investment Area

The revised Capital budget for the 2018/19 financial year is £77.689million which includes all changes agreed at June Cabinet. Actual capital spend at 30<sup>th</sup> September is £21.020million representing approximately 27% of the revised budget. This is shown in Section 3. (Outstanding creditors totalling £0.354million have been removed from this figure).

The expenditure to date has been projected to year end and the outturn position is forecast to reflect the Project Manager's realistic expectation. This is broken down by type of investment area as follows:

Service Area	Revised Budget 2018/19	Outturn to 30 <sup>th</sup> September 2018/19	Expected outturn 2018/19	Latest Expected Variance to Revised Budget 2018/19	Previous Expected Variance to Revised Budget 2018/19
\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000
Works to Property	1,761	135	1,170	(591)	-
Social Care	3,767	284	3,214	(553)	-
General Fund Housing	2,842	440	1,372	(1,470)	-
Schools	13,317	7,361	13,352	35	(2)
Culture & Tourism	8,750	2,982	7,095	(1,655)	(1,167)
Enterprise & Regeneration	12,521	1,692	4,841	(7,680)	-
ICT	3,950	1,733	3,431	(519)	-
Southend Pier	3,158	564	3,158	-	(1,069)
Highways & Infrastructure	13,108	2,865	10,736	(2,372)	-
S106/S38/CIL	1,322	144	1,145	(177)	(8)
Energy Saving	1,068	97	714	(354)	(354)
Community Safety	900	11	233	(667)	(400)
Council Housing & New Build Programme	11,225	2,712	9,453	(1,772)	(1,258)
Total	77,689	21,020	59,914	(17,775)	(4,258)

The above investment is proposed to be funded as follows:

Department	Council Budget £'000	Grant Budget £'000	Developer & Other Contributions £'000	Total Budget £'000
Total Budget	38,632	37,182	1,875	77,689
As a percentage of total budget	49.7%	47.9%	2.4%	
External Funding Received to date		13,704	1,698	15,402
External Funding Outstanding		23,478	177	23,655

# **Progress of Schemes for 2018/19**

# **Works to Property**

Works are currently on hold for the demolition of 62 Avenue Road following objections from Clifftown Conservation Society. This has led to the commissioning of a heritage expert to assess and cost the options for both repair and demolition and potential future use. This has resulted in the scheme being delayed until 2019/20 and £44k of the budget will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

A further planning application is required on the East Beach Café scheme and the full budget of £32k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

A carry forward request of £170k will be included for the Seaways HCA Condition Funding scheme as these funds will not be required until the agreement becomes conditional.

Some viability work is being undertaken on the Civic East Car Park Redevelopment scheme during 2018/19 and the remaining budget of £42k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

The £300k budget on the Queensway Commercial Property scheme will be vired over to the Commercial Property scheme and included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

The remaining £3k budget on the New Burial Ground scheme will be removed from the programme in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda as all landscaping works are now complete.

The Priority works provision budget currently has £205k remaining unallocated.

# **Social Care**

The Community Capacity grant is used to enable vulnerable individuals to remain in their own homes and to assist in avoiding delayed discharges from hospital. Plans for 2018/19 include the enhancement of an independent living centre and innovation site to demonstrate technological and robotic opportunities.

Funding from the Dementia Friendly scheme will contribute towards the Dementia Peer Network Development project. This will include set up costs to work across Southend and build on the current programme of asset based community development. This will help to promote people's health, happiness and wellbeing through assessing, identifying and utilising skills and resources within the community.

Grant funding of £163k is being utilised for Transforming Care Housing and placements are currently being reviewed. It is unlikely the works will go ahead in 2018/19 therefore the full budget will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

The 2018/19 budget of £300k to increase the level of Children's Residential Care Provision in Southend will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda to support investigation works on how to progress this scheme.

£30k of the £120k budget to support the SEND Module and Integration with Liquid Logic for Children's Social Services will be used to support the data cleansing works during 2018/19. The remaining £90k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

# **General Fund Housing**

The Private Sector Renewal scheme is in place to ensure that the private sector stock is kept in a good condition to enable the authority to assist its most vulnerable residents. A full service review is currently taking place exploring team objectives and options for delivering against these. Spend of £250k is forecast for 2018/19 and the remaining budget of £375k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

The adaptations framework for the Disabled Facilities scheme commenced in early September with six new contractors following a successful workshop. Forecast spend is just over £900k with the remaining £800k to be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

This Empty Dwelling Management and Private Sector Housing Works in Default schemes have commenced later in the financial year than anticipated therefore budgets of £207k and £88k respectively will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda to continue the works in 2019/20.

#### **Schools**

Condition schemes for 2018/19 total £738k allocated to address larger condition items in schools where the cost is over the schools capabilities to fund. Most of these works were undertaken over the school summer holidays to minimise disruption to the schools. Retentions of £7k are being held for works completed last year at four primary schools.

Chalkwell Hall Infants school are currently trying to raise funds to remove their relocatables and build new classrooms. To allow the school time to investigate a way forward, the budget of £65k will be included as a carry forward request as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda to progress the scheme in 2019/20.

The Devolved Formula Capital scheme is an annual devolution of dedicated capital grant to all maintained schools. The grant for 2018/19 has now been confirmed as £125k. The grant amount has reduced significantly in recent years and will continue to do so as further maintained schools convert to academy status. The remaining £2k budget will be removed from the capital programme in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

A purpose built nursery at the Renown Centre which faces Friars Primary School is under construction funded from a central government grant of £332k. This is part of a larger project to demolish the older community centre and decommissioned pupil referral unit building and replace them with nine affordable family homes.

Following on from the primary expansion programme, the secondary expansion programme is progressing. Both permanent and temporary additional secondary places are required from September 2018 onwards. For September 2018, a minimum of 120 new places in year seven have been made available along with further new places over the following years. This expansion will be across eight of the twelve Southend secondary schools.

Shoeburyness High School, St Thomas More High School, Belfairs Academy, The Eastwood Academy and St Bernard's High School have building contractors on site and their building works are at various stages. Two further schools are commencing feasibility studies and planning applications. These plans are to ensure that the Local Authority can meet its statutory duty of supplying a good school places to any local resident that requests one. Works at Wentworth Road are now complete and Southchurch High School works are progressing.

Investigations are on-going on ways to spend the £64k grant for Short Breaks for Disabled Children. It is unlikely that this will be spent in 2018/19 therefore the full budget will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

The Department for Education have awarded the Council funding of £230k for the improvement and expansion of special needs places. This is the first of three yearly allocations and feasibility studies are underway to ensure that the funding achieves the best value. A budget will be added in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Grant funding of £10k was received from the DfE for Temple Sutton Early Years to fund the conversion of two rooms at the school to permanently accommodate nursery children. There is a requirement to deliver 30 hours of free childcare. The budget will be added to the capital programme in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Budget of £74k will be removed from the Special Education Needs Improvement scheme as it transpired that this grant is in relation to revenue and has been transferred accordingly.

#### **Culture and Tourism**

Tender assessments have been completed for the main design team on the Forum II scheme and the cost consultant appointment has been approved by the project board. Design work commenced at the beginning of September and the planning application is to be submitted in April 2019. A duplicate budget has been identified on Local Growth Fund element of the scheme and budget of £500k will be removed from the capital programme in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

The bid submitted to Sport England by Southchurch Bowls Club is currently being reworked for resubmission. The outcome is unlikely to be known until 2019/20 so the Council's match funding of £20k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Some investigation is needed around the tender bids for the new Playground Gates and this is unlikely to be resolved until late in the financial year. The full budget of £123k will therefore be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Works for the Parks Feasibility and Options Appraisals scheme are now being commissioned in house which has delivered a much lower cost than originally anticipated had the works been contracted externally. Budget of £75k will be removed from the capital programme in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Contractors are currently on site at the Cliffs Pavilion carrying out the external refurbishment works. The works are likely to continue into 2019/20 therefore £250k of the current budget will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Works on the inner tow path at Southchurch Park are now complete and quotes are now being obtained for the exterior tow path works.

The specification for tender is being redrafted for the Energy Improvements in Culture Property Assets scheme with appointment of the contractor expected by February 2019. The full budget of £110k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Design works for the new lift at the Central Museum will commence once the final location has been decided. Listed building consent will be applied for once the decision has been made and there will be a 10 week lead time once the lift has been ordered. The budget of £249k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda as it is unlikely the works will commence before 2019/20.

New sun shelters have been ordered as part of the Resorts Assets scheme which will utilise the remainder of the budget carried forward from 2017/18.

The scheme to replace play equipment in Sidmouth Park is currently being delayed by the badger setts which have caused disruption to two parks in the borough. Budget of £64k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda as it is likely that this scheme will not take place until 2019/20.

The remaining £42k budget on the Belfairs Swim Centre scheme is being used to carry out essential works to the roof. This will not take place until 2019/10 therefore it will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Key works on the Shoebury Common Regeneration scheme are unlikely to go to tender during 2018/19 therefore budget of £250k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Research is currently being undertaken to identify the correct products for the Prittlewell Prince Storage scheme. The £35k budget will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda as it is not anticipated to be required until 2019/20.

The Pump Priming budget is intended to be used as match funding for an external funding bid for some works on Southchurch Hall Gardens. This is unlikely to take place until 2019/20 therefore budget of £200k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Various contracts have been awarded as part of the Property Refurbishment Programme and spend of £750k is forecast for 2018/19. These contracts include works on the Palace Theatre, Shoebury Leisure Centre and public toilets. An accelerated delivery request of £263k will be included in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

# **Enterprise and Regeneration**

The full business case for the Airport Business Park was submitted to the SELEP Accountability Board in September and was successful in securing the funding. A full re-

profile has been agreed and £7.03million will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

The revised business case for the Incubation Centre scheme to convert the Atrium into eight smaller units has now been submitted and approved.

Competitive dialogue costs reduced significantly on the Better Queensway scheme due to a lower number of bidders than anticipated. £400k of the current budget will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda to help to resource the new partnership with the developer.

Feasibility studies are being scoped as part of the work with South Essex authorities on the Joint Strategic Plan for the Housing Infrastructure scheme. Studies will be commissioned once scoping work has been completed therefore the full budget of £250k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

## **ICT**

There are a number of significant dependencies on the Core Application and Database Migration scheme which leaves the likelihood of this scheme commencing in 2018/19 unknown at this stage. The full budget of £71k will therefore be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Expenditure on the Intelligence Hub scheme will not commence until after approval at November Cabinet therefore £400k of the current budget will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda as it is unlikely the full budget will be utilised in 2018/19.

The Mobile Working and Enterprise Mobility scheme is in place to ensure that staff can work from home and in the borough securely. The full budget of £85k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda as the review continues and spend is unlikely until 2019/20.

The Smart City Delivery scheme is in the process of being evaluated and part of the budget totalling £233k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda to continue the main bulk of the project.

Phase two of the Development of the Liquid Logic Case Management System is underway including the development and delivery of web portals. A contribution of £270k from the Better Care fund will go towards the phase two costs and the budget will be uplifted to reflect this in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

The first engagement session was held with the phase two service areas as part of the Channel Shift scheme on 6<sup>th</sup> September. A revised timeline was shared and agreed and a process review was undertaken with the environmental health team. Forms for the service area are currently being built to enable integration into the back office system.

#### **Southend Pier**

A survey has been carried out for the Pier Condition works scheme and the tender documents are in the process of being prepared which are anticipated to go out in November. Works are scheduled to commence in January.

Listed building consent has been received to use recycled timber on the outer pier head and a survey has been commissioned to check every timber beam for condition.

All works on the pier are dependent on the weather over the winter months and budgets will be reviewed on a monthly basis.

# **Highways and Infrastructure**

#### Infrastructure

The contract for a geotechnical consultant is currently with procurement for tender for the Cliff Slip Investigation works scheme. The full budget will not be utilised in 2018/19 therefore £153k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Scheme designs are still being prepared for Marine Parade for the Resilience of the borough to flooding from extreme weather events project.

# **Highways**

Implementation is on-going on the carriageway and footway improvements programme and the final schemes for 2018/19 have now been agreed.

The Highways Maintenance Potholes scheme is a demand led service and actions are taken on a daily basis to repair potholes that have met the necessary threshold. To bring the budget in-line with grant received in 2018/19, additional budget of £81k will be added to the capital programme in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

The new entrance for the Coach Parking scheme is currently being designed which will provide appropriate provision utilising the full 2018/19 budget.

A bridge condition report has been produced to aid the works on the Local Transport Plan Bridge Strengthening scheme. Works are unlikely to commence until the third quarter therefore £300k of the 2018/19 budget will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

#### **Transport**

Work is underway to install the 12 real time bus screens on London Road to replace the old screens which are no longer working. Other works are taking place with regards to the cycle hub and electric charging points.

The A127 Growth Corridor projects will support the predicted growth associated with London Southend Airport and the Joint Area Action Plan (JAAP) proposals developed by Southend, Rochford and Essex County Councils to release land and create 7,380 high value jobs. The improvement will also support background growth of Southend and Rochford.

The final business case for A127 Kent Elms junction improvements has been approved by the SELEP and all funding has been received.

Phase two was completed at the end of June 2017 with three inbound lanes and two new pedestrian crossings in place. Footbridge foundations works on the south side are now complete. The new westbound lane was open to traffic from 9<sup>th</sup> September and completion works to the drainage and footway are now underway. Water main diversion works commenced at the beginning of September and once these are complete, the north footbridge foundation construction will commence. Footbridge installation is currently programmed for early 2019.

The business case for the Bell junction has been submitted and the public consultation ended on 9<sup>th</sup> September which is currently being reviewed. The option to be implemented will be dependent on the results of the consultation.

Southend Transport Model is an on-going scheme to support various multi modal transport projects. A review of the model is complete with options on updating the model to be considered.

Approval has been received to carry forward £2million of the Local Growth Fund Southend Central Area Action Plan scheme for Transport and this will be included in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

# S106/S38/S278 and Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL)

Affordable Housing S106 funding totalling £497k are not scheduled to progress until 2019/20 with seven sites highlighted for development. These budgets will be included as carry forward requests in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

Various highway S106 schemes are scheduled to take place during 2018/19. There are also a number of S38, S278 and S78 schemes all at various stages. Some of the larger schemes include works on pedestrian crossings and footpath improvements at the airport and works at Fossetts Farm. Schemes totalling £226k will not progress in 2018/19 therefore these budgets will be included as carry forwards request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

S106 culture schemes relating to public art and maintenance at Shoebury Park are not expected to be fully utilised in 2018/19 therefore budgets totalling £25k will also be included as carry forward requests in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

A number of new S106 funding streams have been received during 2018/19 mainly relating to affordable housing schemes with a small amount for highways. These total £581k and budgets will be added to the capital programme in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

A S106 scheme relating to a transport contribution and another relating to an education contribution have been refunded to the developer therefore budgets of £8k and £2k respectively will be removed from the programme in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

# **Energy Saving Projects**

Several LED lighting projects have been identified from the energy efficiency budget including Priory Park workshops, the Travel Centre and the Civic Centre. A small amount of spend is expected in 2018/19 with the remaining £257k budget to be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

The Civic Centre boiler scheme is currently on hold and the full budget of £20k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

A project is currently being assessed at Chalkwell Hall as part of the Solar Photovoltaics scheme. It is unlikely that the full budget will be spent in 2018/19 therefore £77k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

# **Community Safety**

Works are taking place to identify the most effective strategy for replacement and procurement of CCTV equipment. A further capital bid has been submitted for additional works identified and a carry forward request of £267k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda to support this bid.

Consultants are currently undertaking a survey for the provision of a report on the vulnerability in the town centre as part of the Security Measures scheme. This report will inform some recommendations around the types of security which can be installed. Time scales will become apparent once the report has been produced but it is unlikely that the full budget will be spent in 2018/19 therefore £400k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

# **Council Housing & New Build Programme**

The contracts have been awarded for the bathroom, kitchen and rewiring programme as part of the decent homes works. The start date is dependent on the contractor's programme of works which will inform the schedule for the remainder of the year. Works have now commenced on the windows and doors renewals.

The Disabled Adaptations budget relates to minor and major adaptations in council dwellings. Spend depends on the demand for these adaptations and works are currently in progress for 2018/19.

The Sheltered Housing DDA works budget has been allocated for improvements to sheltered housing. No schemes have currently been identified therefore the £345k budget will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

No purchases have been identified as part of the Acquisition of Tower Block Leaseholds at Queensway scheme therefore the full budget of £169k will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda.

The Rochford Road construction is now up to second floor on the houses and the roof trusses are expected to be on site by early October on the flats. The bungalow in Audleys Close is progressing well with brick work up to roof level, roof trusses in place and roof tiling on-going. Audley Close is due for completion by the end of November 2018 and Rochford Road is scheduled for summer 2019. £1.258m will be included as a carry forward request in the capital mid-year review report elsewhere on this agenda to finalise the works post year end.

# 2. Requested Changes to the 2018/19 Capital Programme

# **Carry Forwards to Future Years**

Scheme	Proposed Carry Forward
Scheme	£000
62 Avenue Road Demolition	44
East Beach Café	32
Queensway Commercial Property	300
Seaways – HCA Condition Funding	170
Civic East Car Park Redevelopment	42
PSH Works in Default – Enforcement Work	88
Private Sector Renewal	375
Disabled Facilities	800
Empty Dwelling Management	207
Transforming Care Housing	163
Children's Residential Care Provision	300
SEND Module and Integration with Liquid Logic	90
AHDC Short Breaks for Disabled Children	64
Chalkwell Hall Infants – Replace Relocatables	65
S106 3 Acacia Drive – Affordable Housing	177
S106 Essex House – Affordable Housing	320
Cliff Slip Investigation Works	153
LTP Integrated Transport Block Bridge Strengthening	300
Sidmouth Park Replacement of play Equipment	64
Belfairs Swim Centre	42
Pump Priming	200
Shoebury Common Regeneration	250
Southchurch Park Bowls Pavilion	20
Playground Gates	123
Cliffs Pavilion – External Refurbishment Works	250
Central Museum Works	249
Prittlewell Prince Storage	35
Energy Improvements in Culture Assets	110
ICT Core Application and Database Migration	71
ICT Intelligence Hub	400
ICT Mobile Working and Enterprise Mobility	85
Wireless Borough City Deal	233
Airport Business Park	7,030
Better Queensway Regeneration	400
Housing Infrastructure Feasibility	250
Local Growth Fund SCAAP – Transport	2,000
S38 Fossetts Farm Bridleway	28
S106 22-23 The Leas – Bus Service Contribution	43
S106 Essex House – Bus Stop Improvement	3
S106 Avenue Works – Public Art	15
S106 North Shoebury Road – Shoebury Park Maint	10
S38 Garrison NBP Road Supplement Fee	5
S38/S278 Airport	65
S78 Bellway Homes	8
S38 Bellway Homes	74

Security Measures	400
CCTV Equipment Renewal	267
Civic Centre Boilers	20
Energy Efficiency Projects	257
Schools and Council Buildings Solar PV	77
Sheltered Housing DDA Works	345
Construction of New Housing on HRA Land	1,258
Strategic Acquisition of Tower Block Leaseholds	169
Total Carry Forwards	18,546

# **Accelerated Deliveries from Future Years**

Scheme	Proposed Accelerated Delivery £000
Property Refurbishment Programme	263
Total Accelerated Delivery	263

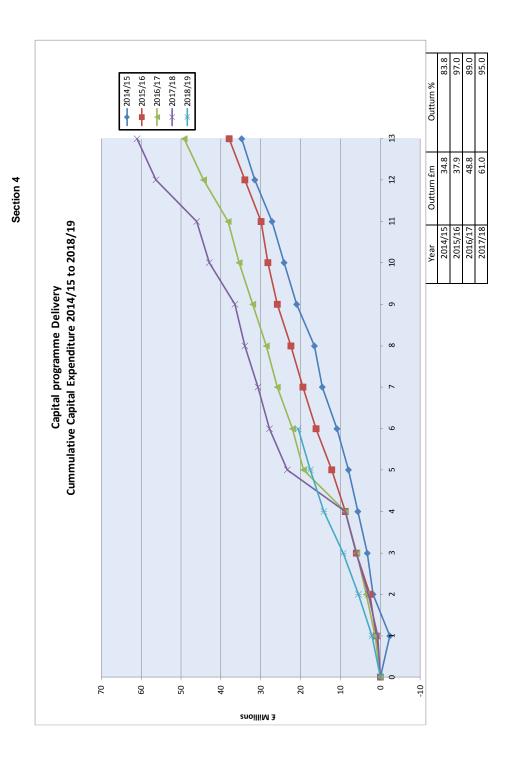
# **New External Funding**

Scheme	Proposed New External Funding £000
Temple Sutton – Early Years	10
Special Provision Capital Fund	230
S106 32-36 Valkyrie Road – affordable housing	218
S106 3-5 High Street – affordable housing	196
S106 845-849 London Road – affordable housing	143
S106 St Hildas – affordable housing	11
S106 University H-Way	13
ICT – Children's & Adult's Social Care – Liquid Logic	270
Highways Maintenance	81
Total New External Funding	1,172

# **Removal of Budgets**

Scheme	Proposed Removal of Budgets £000
New Burial Ground	3
Devolved Formula Capital	2
SEN Improvement and Provision of School Places	74
S106 schemes	10
Parks Feasibility and Options Appraisals	75
Local Growth Fund Southend Central Area Action	500
Plan Non-Transport	
Total Removal of Budgets	664

Summary of Capital Expenditure at 30th September 2018	enditure at 3	Oth Septe	mber 2018			Section 3	
	Original Budget 2018/19	Revisions	Revised Budget 2018/19	Actual 2018/19	Forecast outturn 2018/19	Forecast Forecast Variance outturn 2018/19 to Year End 2018/19	%Variance
	€000	£000	€000	£000	£000	0003	
Central Services	2,950	(4,291)	1,659	304	1,068	(591)	18%
People	25,591	(5,166)	20,425	8,085	18,506	(1,919)	40%
Place	52,031	(7,651)	44,380	9,919	30,887	(13,493)	22%
Housing Revenue Account	9,412	1,813	11,225	2,712	9,453	(1,772)	24%
	92,984	(15,295)	689'22	21,020	59,914	(17,775)	27%
Council Approved Original Budget - February 2018	92,984						
Central Services amendments	(22)						
People amendments	(969)						
Place amendments	425						
HRA amendments	•						
Carry Forward requests from 2017/18	6,795						
Accelerated Delivery requests to 2017/18	(2,584)						
Budget re-profiles (June Cabinet)	(19,467)		Actual compa	red to Rev	rised Budget s	Actual compared to Revised Budget spent is £21.020M	
New external funding	287				or 27%		
Council Approved Revised Budget - June 2018	77,689						



# 1. Budget Performance and Financing by Department

Department	Revised Budget 2018/19 £'000	Outturn to 30 <sup>th</sup> September 2018/19 £'000	Expected outturn 2018/19 £'000	Latest Expected Variance to Revised Budget 2018/19 £'000	Previous Expected Variance to Revised Budget 2018/19 £'000
Central Services	1,659	304	1,068	(591)	-
People	20,425	8,085	18,506	(1,919)	(2)
Place	44,380	9,919	30,887	(13,493)	(2,998)
Housing Revenue Account (HRA)	11,225	2,712	9,453	(1,772)	(1,258)
Total	77,689	21,020	59,914	(17,775)	(4,258)

The capital programme is expected to be financed as follows:

Department	Council Budget £'000	Grant Budget £'000	Developer & Other Contributions £'000	Total Budget £'000
Central Services People	1,655 5,418	- 14,508	4 499	1,659 20,425
Place	20,705	22,674	1,001	44,380
Housing Revenue Account (HRA)	10,854	-	371	11,225
Total	38,632	37,182	1,875	77,689
As a percentage of total budget	49.7%	47.9%	2.4%	

The funding mix for the total programme could change depending on how much grant and external contributions are received by the Council by the end of the year.

The grants and external contributions position to 30<sup>th</sup> September is as follows:

Department	Grant Budget	Developer & Other Contributions Budget	Total external funding budget	External funding received	External funding outstanding
	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000	£'000
Central Services	-	4	4	-	4
People	14,508	499	15,007	6,295	8,712
Place	22,674	1,001	23,675	8,736	14,939
Housing Revenue Account (HRA)	-	371	371	371	-
Total	37,182	1,875	39,057	15,402	23,655

# 2. Departmental Budget Performance

# **Central Services**

The revised capital budget for Central Services is £1.659miillion. The budget is distributed across various scheme areas as follows:

Department of the Chief Executive	Revised Budget 2018/19 £'000	Outturn to 30 <sup>th</sup> September 2018/19 £'000	Expected outturn 2018/19 £'000	Latest Forecast Variance to Year End 2018/19 £'000	Previous Forecast Variance to Year End 2018/19 £'000
Asset Management (Property)	1,154	125	566	(588)	-
Transformation	143	169	143	-	-
Cemeteries & Crematorium	157	10	154	(3)	-
Subtotal	1,454	304	863	(591)	-
Priority Works (see table)	205	-	205	-	-
Total	1,659	304	1,068	(591)	-

Priority Works	£'000
Budget available	600
Less budget allocated to agreed schemes	(395)
Remaining budget	205

Actual spend at  $30^{\text{th}}$  September stands at £0.304million. This represents 18% of the total available budget.

# **Department for People**

The revised Department for People budget totals £20.425million.

Department for People	Revised Budget 2018/19 £'000	Outturn to 30 <sup>th</sup> September 2018/19 £'000	Expected outturn 2018/19 £'000	Latest Expected Variance to Year End 2018/19 £'000	Previous Expected Variance to Year End 2018/19 £'000
Social Care	3,767	284	3,214	(553)	-
General Fund Housing	2,842	441	1,372	(1,470)	-
Housing S106 Agreements	497	-	568	71	-
Children & Learning Other Schemes Education S106	116	-	52	(64)	-
Agreements	2	-	-	(2)	-
Condition Schemes	803	380	738	(65)	-
Devolved Formula Capital	127	125	125	(2)	(2)
Early Years	332	10	342	10	-
Secondary School Places	11,939	6,845	12,095	156	-
Total	20,425	8,085	18,506	(1,919)	(2)

Actual spend at  $30^{\text{th}}$  September stands at £8.085million. This represents 40% of the total available budget.

# **Department for Place**

The revised capital budget for the Department for Place is £44.380million. This includes all changes approved at June Cabinet. The budget is distributed across various scheme areas as follows:

Department for Place	Revised Budget 2018/19 £'000	Outturn to 30 <sup>th</sup> September 2018/19 £'000	Expected outturn 2018/19 £'000	Latest Expected Variance to Year End 2018/19 £'000	Previous Expected Variance to Year End 2018/19 £'000
Culture – Leisure	304	77	242	(62)	(42)
Culture - Parks	1,068	219	556	(512)	(314)
Culture - Libraries	1,186	8	686	(500)	(500)
Culture - Theatres	787	41	537	(250)	-
Culture - Museums	1,503	857	1,219	(284)	-
Other Culture & Tourism	4,147	1,781	4,100	(47)	(311)
Culture S106 Agreements	356	74	346	(10)	-
ICT Programme	3,807	1,563	3,288	(519)	-
Airport Business Park	11,230	1,338	4,200	(7,030)	-
Better Queensway Regeneration	1,010	351	610	(400)	-
Incubation Centre	31	-	31	-	-
Enterprise & Regeneration	250	-	-	(250)	-
Southend Pier	3,158	563	3,158	-	(1,069)
Coastal Defence & Foreshore	760	76	760	-	-
Highways and Infrastructure	2,899	915	2,527	(372)	-
Highways S106 Agreements	210	6	154	(56)	-
Parking Management	450	81	450	-	-
Section 38, 278 & 78 / CIL	246	64	66	(180)	(8)
Local Transport Plan	3,650	644	3,650	-	-
Local Growth Fund	4,848	1,099	2,848	(2,000)	-
Community Safety	900	11	233	(667)	(400)
Community Safety S106	11	-	11	-	-
Transport	501	54	501	-	_
Energy Saving Projects	1,068	97	714	(354)	(354)
Total	44,380	9,919	30,887	(13,493)	(2,998)

Actual spend at  $30^{\text{th}}$  September stands at £9.919million. This represents 22% of the total available budget.

# **Housing Revenue Account**

The revised budget for the Housing Revenue Account capital programme for 2018/19 is £11.225million. The latest budget and spend position is as follows:

Housing Revenue Account	Revised Budget 2018/19 £'000	Outturn to 30 <sup>th</sup> September 2018/19 £'000	Expected outturn 2018/19 £'000	Latest Expected Variance to Year End 2018/19 £'000	Previous Expected Variance to Year End 2018/19 £'000
Decent Homes Programme	6,784	1,720	6,784	•	-
Council House Adaptations	884	230	884	-	-
Sheltered Housing	345	-	-	(345)	-
Other HRA	3,212	762	1,785	(1,427)	(1,258)
Total	11,225	2,712	9,453	(1,772)	(1,258)

The actual spend at  $30^{\text{th}}$  September of £2.712million represents 24% of the HRA capital budget.



# Southend-on-Sea Borough Council

Report of Strategic Director (Finance & Resources) to

Cabinet

on 6 November 2018 Agenda Item No.

12

Report prepared by: Caroline Fozzard
Group Manager – Financial Planning and Control

# Capital Programme 2018/19 to 2021/22 – Mid Year Review Policy and Resources Scrutiny Committee Cabinet Member: Councillor John Lamb A Part 1 Public Agenda Item

## 1. Purpose of Report

1.1 The purpose of this report is to recommend in-year amendments to the approved Capital Programme for 2018/19 to 2021/22.

#### 2. Recommendations

That the Cabinet recommend to Council that it;

- 2.1 Note the current approved Programme for 2018/19 to 2021/22 of £215.0m (Appendix 1);
- 2.2 Approve the changes to the approved Programme (Appendix 2);
- 2.3 Consider and approve the proposed new schemes and additions to the Capital Programme for 2018/19 to 2021/22 totalling £1.4m (Appendices 6 and 7);
- 2.4 Note that the proposed new schemes and additions (Appendices 6 and 7) and other adjustments (Appendix 2) will result in a proposed capital programme of £213.6m for 2018/19 to 2021/22 (Appendix 8);
- 2.5 Note that, of the total programme of £213.6m for the period 2018/19 to 2021/22, the level of external funding supporting this programme is £98.9m (paragraph 5.1);
- 2.6 Note that a mid-year review has been undertaken on the 2018/19 projected outturn and that the results have been included in this report;
- 2.7 Approve the revised Capital Programme for 2018/19 to 2021/22 that results from these changes (Appendix 8).

## 3. Introduction and Background

- 3.1 In February 2018 the Council approved a Capital Programme for 2018/19 to 2021/22 totalling £210.957million.
- The Capital Outturn report (June 2018) agreed a number of schemes where there were budget under-spends but financial commitments in 2018/19. In addition, due to the Council's improved ability to deliver capital schemes, some capital expenditure due in 2018/19 was delivered early in 2017/18. These revisions were agreed at the Cabinet meeting on 19 June 2018 resulting in a total programme for 2018/19 to 2021/22 of £214.971million.
- 3.3 Throughout the year changes to the approved capital programme are put forward to Cabinet for approval and also members review the latest spending position of the programme on a monthly basis. A mid-year review of the programme has also been carried out which included capital challenge sessions with each Deputy Chief Executive, led by the Leader and supported by the Strategic Director (Finance and Resources). This review was to re-align the budgets as necessary, to reflect the latest view on the delivery and funding timescales of the projects and to delete/amend schemes as necessary to assist with the financing of the overall programme.
- 3.4 This report sets out the in-year amendments to the approved Capital Programme for 2018/19 to 2021/22 with the following appendices:
  - Appendix 1 Approved Capital Programme June 2018
  - Appendix 2 Changes to Approved Capital Programme;
  - Appendix 3 Virements Between Approved Schemes;
  - Appendix 4 Re-profiles Between Years;
  - Appendix 5 New External Funding;
  - Appendix 6 Proposed New Schemes and Additions to the Capital Programme;
  - Appendix 7 Proposed New Schemes and Additions descriptions
  - Appendix 8 Amended Capital Programme 2018/19 to 2021/22.

#### 4 Capital Programme 2018/19 to 2021/22 - Movements

- 4.1 The Council's current agreed capital programme for 2018/19 to 2021/22 is attached as Appendix 1 and totals £215.0m.
- 4.2 In line with the revised approach to updates to the capital programme, new schemes and additions for urgent or service critical schemes will be added throughout the year as appropriate. The details of the new schemes and additions being put forward for inclusion at this Cabinet are set out in Appendices 6 and 7.
- 4.3 Movements and proposed new schemes and additions since the agreement of the revised programme at Cabinet in June 2018 have an overall effect of

decreasing the capital programme by £1.4m to £213.6m for the period 2018/19 to 2021/22 and are set out in Appendix 2, with more detail in Appendices 3 to 7.

# 5 Financing the capital programme

5.1 The revised Capital Programme for 2018/19 to 2021/22 as set out in Appendix 8 is financed as follows:

Type of funding:	2018/19 £m	2019/20 £m	2020/21 £m	2021/22 £m	Total £m
External funding – capital grant	27.5	26.8	31.4	10.2	95.9
External funding – third party contributions	1.7	1.1	-	0.2	3.0
Capital Receipts	3.6	0.5	0.3	-	4.4
Major Repairs Reserve (Housing Revenue Account)	6.3	6.3	6.2	-	18.8
Earmarked reserves/ Revenue Contributions	2.4	4.7	-	-	7.1
Borrowing – Main Schemes (1)	17.4	21.6	15.1	14.3	68.4
Borrowing – Invest to Save (1)	1.6	12.0	2.4	_	16.0
Total	60.5	73.0	55.4	24.7	213.6

Note 1 - this relates to both internal and external borrowing

The estimated amounts of internal and external borrowing are shown in the table below:

Borrowing to fund capital schemes	2018/19 £m	2019/20 £m	2020/21 £m	2021/22 £m	Total £m
Internal borrowing	0	5.6	3.5	7.3	16.4
External borrowing	19.0	28.0	14.0	7.0	68.0
Total borrowing	19.0	33.6	17.5	14.3	84.4

The funding mix for the total programme could change depending on how much grant and external contributions are received by the Council by the end of the year.

5.2 New Schemes to be financed by new external funding are set out in appendix 5.

- 6 Summarised Changes (as set out in appendix 2)
- 6.1 On 22 February 2018 the Capital Programme for the Council was approved as follows:

2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/2022	Total Current
Budget	Budget	Budget	Budget	Budget
£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
92,984	74,949	39,074	3,950	

- On 19 June 2018 members approved further changes which subsequently changed the 2018/19 budget from £92.984million to £77.689million. These changes included the carry forward and accelerated delivery of previous year's programme of £4.211million. Also included were budget re-profiles and adjustments totalling £19.467million and new external funding of £0.287million and other adjustments of £0.326million.
- 6.3 On 19 June 2018 the Capital Programme for the Council was approved as follows:

2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	Total Current
Budget	Budget	Budget	Budget	Budget
£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
77,689	71,600	51,042	14,640	214,971

- 6.4 Following the capital challenge sessions in September further changes are now requested which will amend the capital budgets.
- 6.5 For 2018/19 this means the budget changing to £60.481million. The changes include the removal of budgets identified as no longer required totalling £0.664million and new budgets of £0.567million as set out in Appendix 7.

The changes to the programme also include the following:

6.6 Virement requests (as set out in appendix 3)

This is reported in appendix 3 and it is to ensure that budgets are properly aligned to schemes. There is no change to the overall budget and there are no adverse financial implications as a result of these virements.

6.8 Re-profile Request (as set out in appendix 4)

The funding profiles of a number of schemes have been revised in line with actual works. This is to ensure that the actual works undertaken or earmarked is aligned to spend profile of the budget. This will have the effect of carrying forward £18.546million from 2018/19 into 2019/20 and later years and an

accelerated spend of £0.263million into 2018/19 which will be financed from the 2019/20 programme. This does not alter the overall budget for the programme.

6.9 New Schemes Financed by new external funding (as set out in appendix 5)

There is new funding of £1.172million to support programmes in 2018/19 to 2021/22.

6.10 The impact on the programme of the capital challenge sessions and other amendment requests is as follows:

2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	Total Current
Budget	Budget	Budget	Budget	Budget
£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
60,481	73,013	55,360	24,728	

# 7. Spending Plans

- 7.1 The Council's revised Capital Programme for 2018/19 to 2021/22 is attached as Appendix 8 which includes all of the adjustments set out in Appendix 2.
- 7.2 The proposed capital programme represents a significant investment of £214million on the part of the Council in the Southend area and the projected investment in 2018/19 alone amounts to some £60million.

#### 8. Other Options

8.1 The proposed Capital Programme is made from a number of individual projects, any of which can be agreed or rejected independently of the other projects.

#### 9. Reasons for Recommendations

9.1 To approve proposed changes to the Capital Programme since the last Cabinet meeting on 19 June 2018.

#### 10. Corporate Implications

10.1 Contribution to Council's Vision & Corporate Priorities

The projects directly contribute to the delivery and achievement of the Councils Corporate Priorities.

10.2 Financial Implications

As set out in the report.

#### 10.3 Legal Implications

None at this stage.

#### 10.4 People Implications

None at this stage.

#### 10.5 Property Implications

None at this stage.

#### 10.6 Consultation

Consultation has taken place as agreed in the budget timetable.

#### 10.7 Equalities and Diversity Implications

Assessments have been carried out for all capital investment proposals.

#### 10.8 Risk Assessment

All capital projects are delivered using best practice project management tools as appropriate. This requires a full risk assessment and management review to be carried out. The programme includes an appropriate sum within each project to cover build risk and claims.

## 10.9 Value for Money

All projects are required to follow and adhere to procurement guidance issued by the Council. They must also comply with procedure rules for entering into and managing contracts with suppliers.

## 10.10 Community Safety Implications

Assessments have been carried out for all capital investment proposals where appropriate.

#### 10.11 Environmental Impact

Assessments have been carried out for all capital investment proposals where appropriate.

#### 11. Background Papers

None.

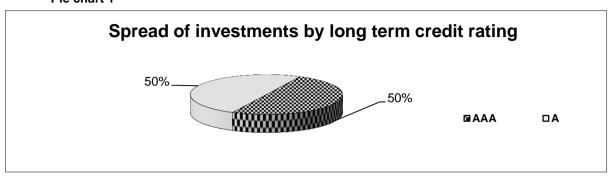
## 12. Appendices

- Appendix 1 Approved Capital Programme June 2018
- Appendix 2 Changes to Approved Capital Programme;
- Appendix 3 Virements Between Approved Schemes;
- Appendix 4 Re-profiles Between Years;
- Appendix 5 New External Funding;
- Appendix 6 Proposed New Schemes and Additions to the Capital Programme;
- Appendix 7 Proposed New Schemes and Additions descriptions;
- Appendix 8 Amended Capital Programme 2018/19 to 2021/22.

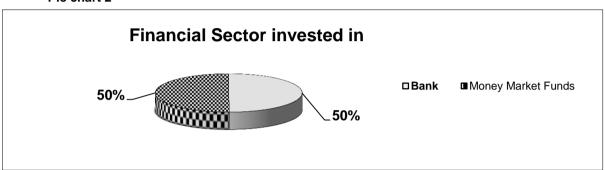


#### **INVESTMENTS - SECURITY AND LIQUIDITY**

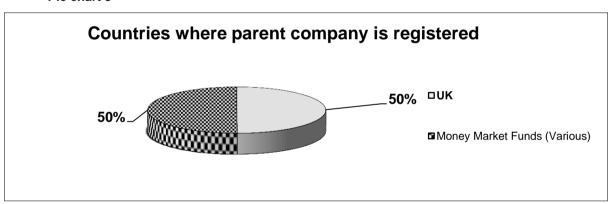
#### Pie chart 1



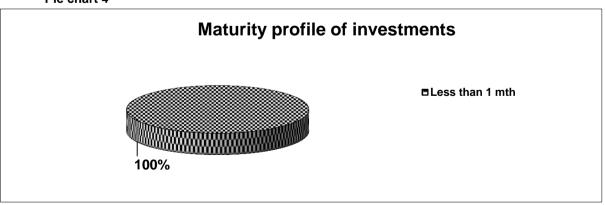
Pie chart 2



Pie chart 3



Pie chart 4





## SUMMARY OF CHANGES TO THE CAPITAL PROGRAMME

# Appendix 2

Scheme/Event	Investment Theme	2018/19 Budget £000	2019/20 Budget £000	2020/21 Budget £000	2021/22 Budget £000	Total Budget (all years) £000
Approved Capital Programme - June Cabinet		77,689	71,600	51,042	14,640	214,971
Proposed changes:						
New Burial Ground	Works to Property	(3)				(3)
Devolved Formula Capital	Schools	(2)				(2)
SEN Improvement and Provision of School Places	Schools	(74)				(74)
S106 3-5 High Street 1501496AMDT - education	S106 / S38 / CIL	(2)				(2)
S106 Former Coll 0801062FULM - Transport Contribution	S106 / S38 / CIL	(8)				(8)
Parks Feasibility and Options Appraisals	Culture and Tourism	(75)				(75)
Local Growth Fund - Southend Central Area Action Plan Growth Point (Non-Transport)*	Culture and Tourism	(500)	(1,000)	(4,480)		(5,980)
		(664)	(1,000)	(4,480)		(6,144)
Virements (see Appendix 3)	Various	0	0	0	0	0
Budget re-profiles (see Appendix 4)	Various	(18,283)	2,033	6,739	9,511	
New external funding (see Appendix 5)	Various	1,172	330	1,291	577	3,370
Proposed Additions (see Appendices 6 and 7)	Various	567	50	768	0	1,385
Current Programme - following amendments		60,481	73,013	55,360	24,728	213,582

Brackets indicate a reduction in budget

<sup>\*</sup> Deletion of duplicate budgets

Scheme/Event	Investment Theme	Project Code	Project Description	2018/19 Budget £000	2019/20 Budget £000	2020/21 Budget £000	2021/22 Budget £000	Total Budget (all years) £000
Asset Management Capital Programme	Works to Property	C10920 C10854 C10840 New C10751 C10749	Delaware House Plumbing Works Herbert Grove Security Roper Farm Cottage - Water Supply Pier Arches External Landlord Works Queensway - Commercial Property Commercial Property Investment	(12) (51) (26) 89	(900) 900			(12) (51) (26) 89 (900) 900
Schools Capital Programme	Schools Schools Schools	C10982 C10024 New	Leigh North Street boiler Future condition projects Fairways Primary Boiler	(40) (20) 60				(40) (20) 60
Highways Capital Programme	Highways and Infrastructure Highways and Infrastructure Highways and Infrastructure Highways and Infrastructure	C10384 C10671 C10076 C10708	LTP (Integrated Transport block) - Better Sustainable Transport LTP (Integrated Transport block) - Better Networks LTP - Maintenance LTP - Maintenance - Street Lighting	(100) 100	(100) 100	(100) 100		(100) 100 (200) 200
ICT Capital Programme	ICT ICT ICT	C10896 C10899 C10767	Digitisation of Paper Records Mobile Working and Enterprise Mobility N3 Connectivity in Civic Building	(46) 46	(85) 85			(46) (85) 131
S106 & ICT Capital Programme	S106 / S38 / CIL ICT	C10944 C10994	S106 Rochford Bellway scheme – Bell Junction highway improvements HR Recruitment Contract Implementation	(150) 150				(150) 150
Budget Adjustments already actioned  Priority Works Capital Programme	Works to Property ICT ICT Culture and Tourism Culture and Tourism Works to Property Culture and Tourism Culture and Tourism	C10121 C11000 C11001 C11003 New New New C11002 C10950 C10997 New C10980 New New	Priority Works SMAC Eastern Esplanade Slipway Working Environment Pier Arches External Landlord Works Replacement of Coffin Charger Sutton Road Cemetery Road Repairs Cemetery - Ride on Mower Extending WiFi in Council Premises ICT - Cyber Security/Public Services Network Compliance Queen Victoria statue - security fence Resorts Services Signage Civic Centre Boilers Inflatable Planetarium Kiosks in Libraries	(236) 27 50 4 40 25 45 45	(115) 40 35 40	(110) 40 30 40		(461) 27 50 4 40 40 40 25 45 45
	•			0	0	0	0	0

Scheme/Event	Investment Theme	Code	Code Description	2018/19 Budget £000	2019/20 Budget £000	2020/21 Budget £000	2021/22 Budget £000	Total Budget (all years)
	Works to Property	C10922	62 Avenue Road demolition	(44)	44			0
	Works to Property	C10644	East Beach Café	(32)	32			0
	Works to Property	C10913	Land Acquisition	()	(1,867)		1,867	0
Asset Management Capital Programme	Works to Property	C10750	Library Car Park Reconstruction and Enhancement		(4,083)	2,308	1,775	0
	Works to Property	C10751	Queensway - Commercial Property	(300)	600	(300)	·	0
	Works to Property	C10748	Civic East Car Park Redevelopment	(42)	42	, ,		0
	Works to Property	C10656	Seaways - HCA Condition Funding	(170)	170			О
	General Fund Housing	C10503	PSH Works in Default - Enforcement Work	(88)	88			О
Conoral Fund Housing Conital Programma	General Fund Housing	C10146	Private Sector Renewal	(375)	375			0
General Fund Housing Capital Programme	General Fund Housing	C10145	Disabled Facilities	(800)	800			0
	General Fund Housing	C10020	Empty Dwelling Management	(207)	207			0
Adult Social Care Captial Programme	Social Care	C10689	Transforming Care Housing	(163)	163			0
Children and Learning Capital Programme	Social Care	C10960	Children's Residential Care Provision	(300)	300			0
Children and Learning Capital Programme	Social Care	C10961	SEND Module and Integration with Liquid Logic	(90)	90			0
	Schools	C10282	AHDC Short Breaks for Disabled Children	(64)	64			0
Schools Capital Programme	Schools	C10988	Chalkwell Hall Infants Insulation	(65)	65			0
People S106 Capital Programme	S106 / S38 / CIL	C10857	S106 3 Acacia Drive 140143FULM - affordable housing	(177)	177			О
reopie 3100 Capitai riogramme	S106 / S38 / CIL	C10852	S106 Essex House 1600116DOV - affordable housing	(320)	320			0
Highways Capital Programme	Highways and Infrastructure	C10784	Cliff Slip Investigation Works	(153)	153			О
nignways Capital Programme	Highways and Infrastructure	C10512	LTP (Integrated Transport Block) - Bridge Strengthening	(300)	300			0
	Culture and Tourism	C10623	Belfairs Swim Centre	(42)	42			О
	Culture and Tourism	C10044	Pump Priming Budget	(200)	200			0
	Culture and Tourism	C10964	Shoebury Common Regeneration	(250)	250			0
	Culture and Tourism	C10739	Southchurch Park Bowls Pavillion	(20)	20			0
	Culture and Tourism	C10779	Playground Gates	(123)	123			0
Culture Capital Programme	Culture and Tourism	C10876	Cliffs Pavilion - External Refurbishment works	(250)	250			0
	Culture and Tourism	C10867	Central Museum Works	(249)	249			0
	Culture and Tourism	C10696	Prittlewell Prince Storage	(35)	35			0
	Culture and Tourism	C10565	Energy Improvements in Culture Property Assets	(110)	110			0
	S106 / S38 / CIL	C10820	S106 North Shoebury Road - Shoebury Park Maintenance	(10)	(196)	35	171	0
	Culture and Tourism	C10880	Sidmouth Park - Replacement of Play Equipment	(64)	64			0
Estamples Tauriem and Demonstrice Control	Culture and Tourism	C10626	Property Refurbishment Programme	263	(263)			О
Enterprise, Tourism and Regeneration Capital Programme	Enterprise and Regeneration	C10747	Better Queensway Regeneration	(400)	400			0
	Enterprise and Regeneration	C10956	Housing Infrastructure Feasibility	(250)	250			0

Scheme/Event	Investment Theme	Code	Code Description	2018/19 Budget £000	2019/20 Budget £000	2020/21 Budget £000	2021/22 Budget £000	Total Budget (all years) £000
	ICT	C10895	ICT - Core Application and Database Migration	(71)	71			0
ICT Capital Programme	ICT	C10904	ICT - Southend Operation Centre	(400)	400			0
To T Capital Trogrammo	ICT	C10899	ICT - Mobile Working and Enterprise Mobility	(85)	85			0
	ICT	C10580	IoT (Internet of Things) Smart City Delivery	(233)	233			0
Airport Business Park Capital Programme	Enterprise and Regeneration	C10261	Airport Business Park	(7,030)	(1,364)	2,696	5,698	0
Community Safety Capital Programme	Community Safety	C10957	Security Measures	(400)	400			0
Community Safety Capital Programme	Community Safety	C10894	CCTV Equipment Renewal	(267)	267			0
Local Growth Fund Capital Programme	Highways and Infrastructure	C10702	Local Growth Fund - Southend Central Area Action Plan (Transport)	(2,000)		2,000		0
	S106 / S38 / CIL	C10193	S38 Fossetts Farm Bridleway	(28)	28			0
	S106 / S38 / CIL	C10832	S106 22-23 The Leas - bus service contribution	(43)	43			0
	S106 / S38 / CIL	C10793	S106 Essex House - bus stop improvement	(3)	3			0
Place S106 Capital Programme	S106 / S38 / CIL	C10801	S106 Avenue Works - Public Art	(15)	15			0
Trace 0100 Capital Frogramme	S106 / S38 / CIL	C10267	S38 Garrison NBP Road Supp Fee	(5)	5			0
	S106 / S38 / CIL	C10275	S38/S278 Airport 0901960 Fulm	(65)	65			0
	S106 / S38 / CIL	C10730	S78 Bellway Homes 14/00943/fulm	(8)	8			0
	S106 / S38 / CIL	C10746	S38 Bellway Homes 14/00943/fulm	(74)	74			0
	Energy Saving	C10676	Civic Centre Boilers - Low Loss Header	(20)	20			0
Energy Schemes Capital Programme	Energy Saving	C10788	Energy Efficiency Projects	(257)	257			0
	Energy Saving	C10740	Schools and Council Buildings Solar PV	(77)	77			0
	Council Housing and New Build Programme	C10685	Construction of New Housing on HRA Land	(1,258)	1,258			0
HRA Capital Programme	Council Housing and New Build Programme	C10177	Sheltered Housing DDA Works	(345)	345			0
	Council Housing and New Build Programme	C10614	Strategic Acquisition of tower block leaseholds - Queensway	(169)	169			0
		1		(18,283)	2,033	6,739	9,511	0

Scheme/Event	Investment Theme	Project Code	Project Description	2018/19 Budget £000	2019/20 Budget £000	2020/21 Budget £000	2021/22 Budget £000	Total Budget (all years) £000
Schools Capital Programme		C10992 C10910	Temple Sutton - Early Years Special Provision Capital Fund	10 230	230	391		10 851
Disabled Facilities Capital Programme	General Fund Housing	C10145	Disabled Facilities		100	900	577	1,577
S106 Capital Programme	\$106 / \$38 / CIL \$106 / \$38 / CIL \$106 / \$38 / CIL	C10915 C10946 C10934	S106 32-36 Valkyrie Rd 1700893DOV5 - affordable housing S106 3-5 High Street 1501496AMDT - affordable housing S106 845-849 London Rd 1601030AMDT – affordable housing S106 St Hildas 1700530AMDT - affordable housing S106 Univ H-Way 0401561ful	218 196 143 11 13				218 196 143 11 13
ICT Capital Programme	ICT	C10637	ICT - Childrens and Adults Social Care - Dev of the Liquid Logic Case Management System	270				270
Highways Capital Programme	Highways and Infrastructure	C10588	Highways Maintenance - pot holes	81				81
	<u> </u>			1,172	330	1,291	577	3,370

# PROPOSED NEW SCHEMES AND ADDITIONS TO THE CAPITAL PROGRAMME

# Appendix 6

Scheme/Event	Investment Theme	Code	Code Description	2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22
				Budget £000	Budget <b>£000</b>	Budget £000	Budget £000
Adult Social Care Capital Programme					768		
Total Social Care				0	0	768	0
	ICT	C10757	Channel Shift				
	ICT	C11004	Northgate - Revenues and Benefits application	50			
ICT Capital Programme	ICT	New	Disaster Recovery Relocation	55			
ICT Capital Frogramme	ICT	C10637	Development of the Liquid Logic Case Management System	112			
	ICT	New	Remote Working Enhancements		50		
Total ICT				567	50	0	0
Total General Fund				567	50	768	0
New schemes/additions as per A	schemes/additions as per Appendix 7:						0

Total Budg (all years)	
£000	
	768
	768
	350
	50
	55
	112
	50
(	617
1,3	385
1.3	85

New schemes/additions as per Appendix 7

## <u>CAPITAL PROGRAMME - NEW SCHEMES/ADDITIONS</u> 2018/19 to 2020/21

#### **GENERAL FUND**

#### **Social Care - £768,000**

#### C1 Redevelopment of Priory and Delaware - £768,000

20/21 - £768,000

This scheme was approved as part of the 2017/18 budget round on the basis that the exact level of capital investment would be determined through the market testing of the procurement. This additional budget request is as a result of this and for the identified need for sprinklers to be included for fire safety.

This scheme is in addition to the £11,313,000 already in the approved capital programme profiled across the years 2018/19 to 2020/21 funded by £1,769,000 of capital receipts with the rest from corporate borrowing

#### Funding:

Capital – corporate borrowing with the financing costs to be met from the lease costs of the new building;

Revenue - none.

#### ICT - £617,000

#### C2 ICT - Channel Shift - £350,000

18/19 - £350,000

This scheme is for phase two of the Channel Shift Programme to implement the Abavus platform to deliver streamlined processes, new webforms, the removal of double keying of data and real-time integration with other systems. The service areas within scope are Environmental Services, Planning, Leisure, Parking and Highways.

This scheme is in addition to the £143,000 budget already in the approved capital programme for 2018/19, funded from corporate borrowing.

Funding:

Capital - corporate borrowing;

Revenue - none.

## <u>CAPITAL PROGRAMME - NEW SCHEMES/ADDITIONS</u> 2018/19 to 2020/21

#### C3 ICT – Revenues and Benefits Application - £50,000

18/19 - £50,000

This scheme is for the set-up costs of moving the hosting/support of this application to a different provider or bringing it in-house, as the current provider will no longer be renewing the contract.

Funding:

Capital - capital reserves;

Revenue – a possible saving depending on the option/provider chosen.

#### C4 ICT – Disaster Recovery Relocation - £55,000

18/19 - £55,000

This scheme is to enhance the Council's ICT Disaster Recovery services in the event of building or equipment loss at the Civic Centre. The project includes further counter-measures against physical and cyber attacks on digital infrastructure. It will see data backed up from the Civic Centre to a remote third party service location.

Funding:

Capital – corporate borrowing;

Revenue – £70,000 p.a. extra budget needed for day to day running costs.

## C5 ICT - Liquid Logic - Children's Portals - £112,000

18/19 - £112,000

This scheme is for the purchase and implementation of two children's portals to provide direct access for assessments and plans that require multi agency input and to enable contact or referral from professionals to be provided online.

This scheme is in addition to the £628,000 budget already in the approved capital programme for 2018/19 and the £270,000 new budget financed by external funding in Appendix 5, funded by £670,000 of grant with the rest from corporate borrowing.

Funding:

Capital – capital reserves;

Revenue – £14,000 p.a. support and maintenance costs to be covered by existing budget.

## <u>CAPITAL PROGRAMME - NEW SCHEMES/ADDITIONS</u> 2018/19 to 2020/21

## C6 ICT – Remote Working Enhancements - £50,000

19/20 - £50,000

This scheme is to increase the capacity of F5 which is the new virtual private network (VPN) remote working solution to enable approximately 850+ staff to be logged on concurrently. This will extend business continuity options in the event of building loss or adverse weather. It will also enable the Council and its partners to enjoy greater mobile and working-from-home capability on a daily basis.

Funding: Capital – corporate borrowing; Revenue – none

TOTAL CAPITAL SCHEMES - GENERAL FUND

£1,385,000

# <u>CAPITAL PROGRAMME - NEW SCHEMES/ADDITIONS</u> <u>2018/19 to 2020/21</u>

# The annual profile of this total investment would be as follows;

Year	General Fund	Housing Revenue Account	nt Tota		
	£000	£000£	£000		
2018/19	567	-	567		
2019/20	50	-	50		
2020/21	768	-	768		
2021/22	-	-	-		
TOTAL	1,385	-	1,385		

# The annual funding for this total investment would be as follows;

318 Year	General Fund Borrowing	savings/income generation	General Fund External Funding		Funded	Total
	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
2018/19	405	-	-	162	-	567
2019/20	50	-	-	-	-	50
2020/21	-	768	-	-	-	768
2021/22	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	455	768	-	162	-	1,385

Note 1- Capital receipts or revenue contributions to capital including from earmarked reserves

# <u>CAPITAL PROGRAMME - NEW SCHEMES/ADDITIONS</u> <u>2018/19 to 2020/21</u>

# The funding by total cost of scheme would be as follows;

				Capital					Revenue per	annum	
No.	Scheme name	General Fund Borrowing £000	General Fund Borrowing where financing costs to be met from savings/income generation £000	General Fund External Funding £000	General Fund Existing Funding <sup>(1)</sup> £000	Housing Revenue Account Self-Funded £000	Total £000	Corporate Financing Costs £000	Additional Budget for Service Costs £000	Service Savings / Income Generation £000	Total £000
C1	Redevelopment of	0	768	0	0	0	7.0	Ε.4	0	(= 4)	(0)
C1 31 9	Priory and Delaware  Social Care Total	0 <b>0</b>	768 768	0 <b>0</b>	0 <b>0</b>	0 <b>0</b>	768 <b>768</b>	54 <b>54</b>	0 <b>0</b>	(54) <b>(54)</b>	(0) <b>0</b>
C2	ICT - Channel Shift	350	0	0	0	0	350	25	0	0	25
CZ	ICT - Revenues and	330	U		0	0	330	23	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	23
С3	Benefits Application	0	0	0	50	0	50	0	0	0	0
C4	ICT - Disaster Recovery Relocation	55	0	0	0	0	55	4	70	0	74
<b>C</b> 5	ICT - Liquid Logic - Children's Portals	0	0	0	112	0	112	0	0	0	0
C6	ICT - Remote Working Enhancements	50	0	0	0	0	50	4	0	0	4
	ICT Total	455	0	0	162	0	617	32	70	0	102
	GENERAL FUND	-,55	<u> </u>		102	-	01/	<i>32</i>	,,,		102
	TOTAL	455	768	0	162	0	1,385	86	70	(54)	102

Scheme	Project code	2018/19 Budget	2019/20 Budget	2020/21 Budget	2021/22 Budget	Total Current Budget
Scheme	code	£000	Budget £000	£000	£000	£000
Works to Property						
62 Avenue Road - demolition	C10922	5	44			49
Belfairs Park Restaurant/Golf Club Preventative Works	C10959	190				190
Civic East Car Park Redevelopment	C10748	8	42		4,790	4,840
Commercial Property Investment	C10749		3,778			3,778
Darlows Green former WCs demolition	C10919	40				40
East Beach Café Project	C10644		32			32
Herbert Grove Security	C10854	8				8
Land Acquisition	C10913				1,867	1,867
Library Car Park Reconstruction and Enhancement	C10750	50		4,083	1,775	5,908
New Beach Huts Phase 2	C10631	6				6
Pier Arches External Landlord Works	C11003	93				93
Pier Arches toilets - waterproofing solution	C10734	30				30
Porters Civic House and Cottage	C10571	5				5
Priory House EPH Fire Alarms	C10977	32				32
Ropers Farm Cottages - water supply	C10840	5				5
Şeaways Development Enabling Works	C10643	4				4
Seaways - HCA Condition Funding	C10656		170			170
SMAC Eastern Esplanade Slipway	C11000	27				27
Working Environment	C11001	50				50
Urgent Works To Property	C10181	13				13
Cemetery - Ride on Mower	New			30		30
Essential Crematorium/Cemetery Equipment	C10572	17				17
Pergola Walk Memorial Scheme	C10755	7				7
Replacement Boiler at Southend Crematorium	C10866	130				130
Civic Centre Boilers	C10980	245				245
Replacement of Coffin Charger	New		40			40
Sutton Road Cemetery Road Repairs	New			40		40
Priority Works	C10121	205	485	490		1,180
Total Works to Property		1,170	4,591	4,643	8,432	18,836
Social Care						
Community Capacity	C10526	177				177
Dementia Friendly Environments	C10598	17				17
Children's Residential Care Provision	C10960		400			400
SEND Module and Integration with Liquid Logic	C10961	30	90			120
Learning Management System	C10929	120				120
Mental Health Funding Stream	C10184	36				36
Transforming Care Housing	C10689		163			163
LATC - Delaware and Priory	C10621	2,834	6,885	2,362		12,081
Total Social Care		3,214	7,538	2,362		13,114

Scheme	Project code	2018/19 Budget £000	2019/20 Budget £000	2020/21 Budget £000	2021/22 Budget £000	Total Current Budget £000
General Fund Housing						
Disabled Facilities Grant	C10145	922	900	900	577	3,299
Empty Dwelling Management	C10020	150	207			357
PSH Works in Default - Enforcement Work	C10503	50	88			138
Private Sector Renewal	C10146	250	825			1,075
Total General Fund Housing		1,372	2,020	900	577	4,869
Schools						
AHDC Short Breaks for Disabled Children	C10282		64			64
Healthy School Capital Funding	C10991	52				52
Adult Community College rainwater goods	C10989	67				67
Chalkwell Hall Infants replace relocatables (SBC 50%)	C10988		109			109
Chalkwell Hall Juniors roofs	C10987	10	100			110
Children's Centre - Lanlords Maintenance	C10990	45				45
Earls Hall Primary heating	C10986	40				40
Eastwood Primary roof	C10985	100	100			200
Fairways Primary Boiler	New	60				60
Fairways Primary roof	C10983	15				15
Fairways Primary curtain walling	C10984	150	240			390
Future condition projects	C10024	73				73
Kutures Heating and Pipe Ducts	C10714	68				68
Leigh North Street boiler	C10982	110				110
West Leigh Infant Boiler	New		160			160
Devolved Formula Capital	C10014	125				125
Friars Primary School	C10864	332				332
Temple Sutton - Early Years	C10992	10				10
Expansion of 2 yr old Childcare Places	C10558	65				65
School Improvement and Provision of School Places	C10475	11,800	12,711			24,511
Special Provisiion Capital Fund	C10910	230	230	391		851
Total Schools		13,352	13,714	391	-	27,457

Scheme	Project code	2018/19 Budget	2019/20 Budget	2020/21 Budget	2021/22 Budget	Total Current Budget
		£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
Culture and Tourism						
Belfairs Swim Centre	C10623		42			42
Chase Sports and Fitness Centre - Lighting Fitting Replacement	C10875	54				54
Shoeburyness Leisure Centre – Building Management	C10965	85				85
Southchurch Park Bowls Pavillion	C10739		20			20
Southend Cliffs - Replacement of Handrails	C10881	31				31
Southend Leisure and Tennis Centre - Building Management System (BMS) Control	C10882	47				47
Wheeled Sports Facility Central Southend Area	C10966	25	225			250
Allotments Water Supply Upgrade	C10967	100	110			210
Badger Setts in Priory Park and Sidmouth Park	C10993	70				70
Chalkwell Park and Priory Park Tennis Courts	C10682	30				30
Parks Feasibility and Options Appraisals	C10968	25				25
Playground Gates	C10779		123			123
Replacement and Upgrade of Parks Furniture	C10879	30	30	30		90
Replacement of Play Equipment	C10780	47				47
Shoebury Common Regeneration	C10964	50	250			300
Şidmouth Park - Replacement of Play Equipment	C10880	5	64			69
Southchurch Park Tow Path	C10781	199	0.			199
Forum II – SBC Match Funding to LGF	C10979	500	1,000	13,500	3,950	18,950
Kiosks in Libraries	New	000	40	10,000	0,000	40
Library Review	C10624	186	10			186
Cliffs Pavilion – Auditorium Air Handling Unit	C10969	25	90			115
Cliffs Pavilion – Boiler Flues	C10970	10	115			125
Cliffs Pavilion – Chiller	C10971	5	170			175
Cliffs Pavilion - External Refurbishment works	C10876	56	250			306
Joint Theatres and Leisure Centres – Asbestos	C10972	115	200			115
Palace Theatre - Air Handling Units	C10782	230				230
Palace Theatre Boilers Replacement	C10702	13				13
Palace Theatre - Replacement of Asbestos Stage Safety Curtain	C10878	83				83
Central Museum Works	C10867	03	249			249
Inflatable Planetarium	New		35			35
New Museum - Gateway Review	C10776	1,181	33			1,181
Prittlewell Prince Research	C10770	38				38
Prittlewell Prince Storage	C10696	30	35			35
New Artist Studios	C10090	875	33			875
Belton Hills Steps	C10973	1,485				1,485
Energy Improvements in Culture Property Assets	C10777	1,400	110			1,465
Fire Improvement Works	C10303	500	500			1,000
"Make Southend Sparkle" Initiative	C10974 C10778	16	500			1,000
Property Refurbishment Programme	C10778 C10626	750	487			1,237
• • •	C10026	750 128	200			328
Pump Priming Budget Queen Victoria statue - security fence	C10044 C10997	128 25	200			328
		25 45				45 45
Resorts Services Signage Resorts Assets	New	45 31				45
	C10883		4 4 4 =	40 500	2.252	
Total Culture and Tourism		7,095	4,145	13,530	3,950	28,720

Scheme	Project code	2018/19 Budget £000	2019/20 Budget £000	2020/21 Budget £000	2021/22 Budget £000	Total Current Budget £000
Enterprise and Regeneration						
Airport Business Park (including Local Growth Fund)	C10261	4,200	11,600	7,520	5,698	29,018
City Deal - Incubation Centre	C10668	31	ŕ	,	,	31
Better Queensway - Regeneration	C10747	610	750			1,360
Housing Infrastructure Feasibility	C10956		250			250
Total Enterprise and Regeneration		4,841	12,600	7,520	5,698	30,659
ICT						
Channel Shift	C10757	493				493
DEFRA Inspire III	C10640	4				4
Disaster Recovery Relocation	New	55				55
Extending WiFi in Council Premises	C11002	40				40
HR Recruitment Contract Implementation	C10994	150				150
N3 Connectivity in Civic Building	C10767	146	85			231
ICT - Core Application and Database Migration	C10895		71			71
ICT - Childrens and Adults Social Care - Development of the Liquid Logic Case Management System	C10637	1,010				1,010
ICT - Central Government IT Security Compliance	C10898	139				139
ICT – Cyber Security/Public Services Network	C10950	40	40	40		120
ICT - Southend Operation Centre	C10904	78	400			478
ICT - Digitally Enable the Council Offices	C10897	19				19
CT Enterprise Agreement	C10636	329	345			674
ET – Health and Social Care – GovRoam	C10951	20				20
ICT - Phones Migration and Re-Tender	C10900	172				172
ICT Rolling Replacement Programme	C10576	259	250			509
ICT - Southend Network Monitoring Equipment	C10901	19				19
ICT – Wide Area Network Enhancements	C10952	120				120
Mobile Device End Point Protection Replacement	C10768	90				90
Northgate - Revenues and Benefits application	C11004	50				50
Place - Culture and Enterprise and Tourism - EPOS System	C10758	26				26
Remote Working Enhancements	New		50			50
Replacement and Enhancement to Cash Receipting System	C10578	238				238
Software Licencing	C10426	400	400			800
IoT Smart City Delivery	C10580	101	233			334
Total ICT		3,998	1,874	40	-	5,912
Southend Pier						
Southend Pier - Bearing Refurbishment (Phase One)	C10885	919				919
Southend Pier - Condition Works Engineers	C10697	750	1,200	415		2,365
Southend Pier - Condition Works Surveyors	C10918	354	518			872
Southend Pier - Pier Entrance Enhancement	C10887	186				186
Southend Pier - Pier Pavilion Platform Detailed Design (Gateway Review One)	C10884	49				49
Southend Pier - Prince George Extension (Phase Two)	C10905	150		1,000	1,158	2,308
Southend Pier - Structural Works	New			500		500
Southend Pier - Timber Outer Pier Head	C10886	750	500	2,000	4,742	7,992
Total Southend Pier	1	3,158	2,218	3,915	5,900	15,191

Scheme	Project code	2018/19 Budget £000	2019/20 Budget £000	2020/21 Budget £000	2021/22 Budget £000	Total Current Budget £000
Highways and Infrastructure						
Cliff Slip Investigation Works	C10784	100	153			253
Coastal Defence (Shoebury Common Sea Defence Scheme)	C10011	186	200	3,795		4,181
Improving Resilience of the Borough to Flooding from Extreme Weather Events	C10888	221				221
Manor Road Cliff Stabilisation	C10963	100	225			325
Flood Prevention Works	C10962		1,125	1,125		2,250
Carriageways and Footways Improvements	C10786	1,000	1,000			2,000
Cinder Path	C10115	100				100
Highways Maintenance - Potholes	C10588	146	65	65		276
Improve Footway Condition Around Highway Trees	C10953	150	200			350
Improved Car Park Signage and Guidance Systems	C10890	329	25			354
Town Centre Redevelopment Improvements - Highways (NPIF)	C10889	615	1,235			1,850
Prittlebrook Greenway - Undermining	C10923	75				75
Southend Highway Flood Reduction and Resilience Improvement Scheme	C10921	565				565
Coach Parking	C10954	250				250
Parking Strategy	C10955	200				200
եյթ (Integrated Transport block) - Bridge Strengthening	C10512	306	575	300		1,181
P (Integrated Transport block) - Better Sustainable Transport	C10384	533	400	400		1,333
LTP (Integrated Transport block) - Better Networks	C10671	639	400	400		1,439
LTP (Integrated Transport block) - Traffic Management Schemes	C10513	400	400	400		1,200
LTP (Integrated Transport block) - Traffic Control Systems	C10470	316	201	201		718
LTP - Maintenance	C10076	1,006	696	671		2,373
LTP - Maintenance - Street Lighting	C10708	150	150	150		450
Local Growth Fund - A127 Growth Corridor	C10699	1,872	4,100	6,317		12,289
Local Growth Fund - Southend Central Area Action Plan (SCAAP) Growth Point (Transport)	C10702	976	2,000	2,000		4,976
A127 Junction Improvements	C10553	397				397
HCA Progress Road	C10254	18				18
Southend Transport Model	C10058	40				40
Travel Centre - Bus Service Provision in the Town Centre	C10892	46				46
Total Highways and Infrastructure		10,736	13,150	15,824	-	39,710

\$106/\$38/CIL  \$106 3 Acacia Drive 1401434FULM - affordable housing \$106 Essex House 1600116DOV - affordable housing \$106 3-5 High Street 1501496AMDT - affordable housing \$106 845-849 London Rd 1601030AMDT - affordable housing \$106 St Hildas 1700530AMDT - affordable housing \$108 St Hildas 1700530AMDT - affordable housing \$108 St Hildas 1700530AMDT - affordable housing \$10934 St Hildas 1700893DOV5 - affordable housing \$108 St Hildas 1700893DOV5 - affordable housing	al Current Budget £000 177 320
\$106/\$38/CIL  \$106 3 Acacia Drive 1401434FULM - affordable housing \$106 Essex House 1600116DOV - affordable housing \$106 3-5 High Street 1501496AMDT - affordable housing \$106 845-849 London Rd 1601030AMDT - affordable housing \$106 St Hildas 1700530AMDT - affordable housing \$106 St Hildas 1700530AMDT - affordable housing \$107 C10934	£000 177
S106 3 Acacia Drive 1401434FULM - affordable housing       C10857       177         S106 Essex House 1600116DOV - affordable housing       C10852       320         S106 3-5 High Street 1501496AMDT - affordable housing       C10915       196         S106 845-849 London Rd 1601030AMDT - affordable housing       C10946       143         S106 St Hildas 1700530AMDT - affordable housing       C10934       11         S106 32-36 Valkyrie Rd 1700893DOV5 - affordable housing       C10926       218	
S106 Essex House 1600116DOV - affordable housing       C10852       320         S106 3-5 High Street 1501496AMDT - affordable housing       C10915       196         S106 845-849 London Rd 1601030AMDT - affordable housing       C10946       143         S106 St Hildas 1700530AMDT - affordable housing       C10934       11         S106 32-36 Valkyrie Rd 1700893DOV5 - affordable housing       C10926       218	
S106 3-5 High Street 1501496AMDT - affordable housing       C10915       196         S106 845-849 London Rd 1601030AMDT - affordable housing       C10946       143         S106 St Hildas 1700530AMDT - affordable housing       C10934       11         S106 32-36 Valkyrie Rd 1700893DOV5 - affordable housing       C10926       218	320
S106 845-849 London Rd 1601030AMDT – affordable housing       C10946       143         S106 St Hildas 1700530AMDT - affordable housing       C10934       11         S106 32-36 Valkyrie Rd 1700893DOV5 - affordable housing       C10926       218	020
S106 St Hildas 1700530AMDT - affordable housing       C10934       11         S106 32-36 Valkyrie Rd 1700893DOV5 - affordable housing       C10926       218	196
S106 32-36 Valkyrie Rd 1700893DOV5 - affordable housing C10926 218	143
1 ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' '	11
	218
S106 23/04/2015 Hinguar and Saxon - public art contribution C10845 18	18
S106 Ajax Works 0300130ful - landscaping maintenance C10199 6	6
S106 Albany Court 1500369AMDT - public art contribution C10846 25	25
S106 Avenue Works 1401968AMDT - Public Art C10801 15	15
S106 Former Balmoral 1400914FULM – public art contribution	1
S106 Bellway Prittlebrook 1400943FULM - Local play facilities C10804 15	15
S106 Former College 1000225FUL - Tree Replacement C10207 11	11
S106 Garrison 0000777 Deposit - information boards C10811 2	2
S106 Garrison 0000777 Deposit - Junior Play Area maintenance C10812 10	10
S106 Garrison 0000777 Deposit - Toddler Play Area maintenance	6
S106 Garrison Park Store C10188 1	1
S106 Lifstan Way 0000273 Out - Open Space Maintenance C10269 81	81
\$106 North Shoebury Road 0301504out - Public Art  C10819 62	62
\$106 North Shoebury Road 0301504out - Shoebury Park Enhancement C10205 45 5106 North Shoebury Road 0301504out - Shoebury Park Maintenance C10820 35 35 35 171	45
	276
S106 Sunlight Ldry 1400411FULM - Public Art       C10821       13         S106 22-23 The Leas 0700820FULM - bus service contribution       C10832       43	13 43
S106 Essex House 1500521FULM - bus stop improvement  C10632  C10793  3	3
S106 Essex House 1500321F0LM - bus stop improvement C10793 S106 Former College 1500803BC4M - parking survey contribution C10893 10	10
S106 Avenue Works 1401968AMDT - cycleway improvement C10727 1	10
S106 Bellway Prittlebrook 1400943FULM - TRO Contribution C10808 4	4
S106 High Works Shoe Garrison  C10213  2	2
S106 Albany Court 1500369AMDT - signage contribution C10842 10	10
S106 Hinguar 1401672BC4M - highway contribution C10851 5	5
S106 North Road and Salisbury Ave 1200056 - Highway Works Contribution C10816 2	2
S106 Sunlight Ldry 1400411FULM - Highway Works  C10686  2	2
S106 Texsol Kenway 1500468FULM - highway C10849 2	2
S106 Texsol Kenway 1500468FULM – public realm contribution C10858 14	14
S106 Seec 0200500ful - Highway Works C10073 104	104
S106 Univ H-Way0401561ful C10196 13	13
S38/S278 Airport 0901960 Fulm C10275 14 65	79
S38 Bellway Homes 14/00943/fulm C10746 4 74	78
S38 Old Hinguar School C10859 4	4
S78 Bellway Homes 14/00943/fulm C10730 2 8	10
S38 Fossetts Farm Bridleway C10193 20 28	48
S38 Garrison NBP Road Supp Fee C10267 3 5	8
S38 Inspection Magazine Rd C10190 5	5
CIL Ward NA – Chalkwell – Landscaping on Chalkwell C10936 2	2
CIL Ward NA – Kursaal – Annual community event at Southchurch Hall  C10937  1  C206 of 8	1

Page 6 of 8

Scheme	Project code	2018/19 Budget £000	2019/20 Budget £000	2020/21 Budget £000	2021/22 Budget £000	Total Current Budget £000
CIL Ward NA – Milton – Milton Park improvements	C10938	5				5
CIL Ward NA – Milton – Street signs	C10939	2				2
CIL Ward NA – Milton – Park Street replacement bollards	C10940	3				3
CIL Ward NA – St Lukes – Cluny Sq Park improvements (5 a side goals/seating)	C10942	1				1
S106 Audley Court 0200874 Ful - CCTV	C10276	10				10
S106 Garrison 0000777 Depost - CCTV	C10810	1				1
Total S106/S38/CIL		1,145	773	35	171	2,124

Scheme	Project code	2018/19 Budget £000	2019/20 Budget £000	2020/21 Budget £000	2021/22 Budget £000	Total Current Budget £000
Energy Saving						
Beecroft - Theatre Lighting and Draughtproofing	C10996	8				8
Civic Centre Boilers - Low Loss Header	C10676		20			20
Civic Centre CHP/Lifts Feasibility	C10930	5				5
Civic Centre Lifts Regeneration	C10931	33				33
Energy Efficiency Projects	C10788	32	727			759
Old Beecroft Ground Source Heat Pump Feasibility	C10932	15				15
Pier Energy Efficiency Scheme	C10933	58				58
Real Time Air Quality Measurement - Feasibility	C10958	10	65			75
Solar PV Projects	C10789	500	457			957
Schools and Council Buildings Solar PV	C10740	23	323			346
Two Tree Island Contamination Study	C10995	30				30
Total Energy Saving		714	1,592	-	-	2,306
Community Safety						
CCTV Equipment Renewal	C10894	133	267			400
Security Measures	C10957	100	400			500
Total Community Safety		233	667	-	-	900
Council Housing and New Build Programme						
Sathroom Refurbishment	C10161	130				130
Sentral Heating	C10162	1,079				1,079
Common Areas Improvement	C10168	1,709				1,709
Environmental - H&S works	C10163	1,517				1,517
Kitchen Refurbishments	C10164	649				649
Rewiring	C10165	193				193
Roofs	C10166	1,075				1,075
Windows and Doors	C10167	432				432
Future Programme (MRA & Decent Homes)	C10298		6,359	6,200		12,559
HRA Disabled Adaptations - Major Adaptations	C10015	784				784
HRA Disabled Adaptations - Minor Adaptations	C10257	100				100
Sheltered Housing DDA works	C10177		345			345
S106 HRA Land Review	C10685	1,455	1,258			2,713
Construction of New Housing on HRA Land	C10684	45				45
Acquisition of leasehold property	C10909	115				115
Acquisition of tower block leaseholds - Queensway	C10614	170	169			339
Total Council Housing and New Build Programme		9,453	8,131	6,200	-	23,784
TOTAL PROPOSED CAPITAL PROGRAMME		60,481	73,013	55,360	24,728	213,582